

I Have A Cultivation World Novel

Chapter 151 - 151 The Body of Sun 1

[1,467 words]

Chapter 151: The Body of Sun 1

Joining the Divine Wood Sect was crucial for Chen Mobai's future establishment in the Tianhe Realm.

So, in order to avoid missing the opportunity and to increase his chances of success, he chose to settle down in the Southstream Market.

This was his first time renting a cave dwelling within the market.

Keeping with his consistent frugality, he rented the cheapest dwelling with a single Spirit Stone. After all, his recent focus on cultivating a Pure Yang Daoist Body did not require a high demand for spiritual energy.

The "Pure Yang Daoist Body" served as the basis for unsealing the Pure Yang Scroll.

To establish a Foundation, one must cultivate a Three Yang Body, but once that is accomplished, it can increase the odds of Foundation Establishment by ten percent.

Though Chen Mobai had, under the guidance of the real man in the crimson robe, entered the gate of the Pure Yang Scroll, cultivating the Pure Yang Daoist Body could only be achieved over time, slowly refined through patience. However, compared to others, he had a Spirit Stone, which could greatly shorten the time required.

During his six months at the Cinnabarite Institute under the watchful eyes of the Gold Core Real Man, out of caution, Chen Mobai followed the most conventional methods for cultivating a Pure Yang Daoist Body and did not use the Spirit Stone.

This resulted in his Pure Yang Daoist Body still lingering on the threshold of "The First Yang Birth".

But now that he had returned to South Creek Fang Market, in the calm days before the Divine Wood Sect's Spirit Messenger arrived, he could use the time to try Spirit Stone cultivation for his Pure Yang Daoist Body.

After cleaning his newly rented cave dwelling using the Cleaning Technique, Chen Mobai sat down in the middle on a cushion.

He took out a piece of Spirit Stone and held it in his right palm, recalling the mental cultivation method of Pure Yang Daoist Body. After confirming its accuracy, he closed his eyes.

A stream of pure spiritual energy surged from the acupoints in his palm, traveling along a particular path through his body, and when it finally circulated into the Qi Sea in the Dantian, only a faint trace remained, which disappeared before reaching the Spiritual Power Vortex.

Chen Mobai was mentally prepared for this.

Over the Auxiliary Cultivation software, he had read the detailed steps and procedures for using Spirit Stones in cultivating the Pure Yang Daoist Body, more than ten times.

He knew that the disappearance of spiritual energy in various parts of the body indicates that the hidden Spiritual Roots within the body have absorbed it, which means that the cultivation has been successful.

However, for the first trial, the result was not the best.

According to posts by experts from the Pure Yang Academy on Auxiliary Cultivation, the Pure Yang Daoist Body's enhancement and purification of Spiritual Roots require compensating for deficiencies in abundance.

Research by the Imperial Medical Academy shows that the Five Elements Spiritual Root, although it can't be observed specifically, is housed in the human body, with its yin and yang and five elements, which is regarded as the resting place of the Spiritual Root after numerous experiments.

In this philosophy, the gallbladder and liver contain wood, the heart and cauterized areas ignite fire, the stomach and spleen nourish earth, intestines and lungs embody metal, and kidneys and bladder store water.

According to the theory of the Pure Yang Daoist Body, one needs to reduce water to nourish wood and ignite wood to kindle fire!

To prevent the Five Elements Spiritual Root in the human body from disrupting the original balance and leading to a weak body during the depletion phase, spiritual energy needs to be added from the outside to make up for the loss.

In other words, at the beginning of the Pure Yang Daoist Body cultivation, it's required to bring the Spiritual Energy from the Spirit Stones into the bladder and kidney, and supplement it before the depletion of the Water Element Spiritual Root.

Chen Mobai was a bit awkward when he first began practicing.

But during the second run, he used his Divine Sense to control the spiritual energy in the Spirit Stones, accurately delivering it to the kidney and bladder area.

About the time of an incense sticks' burning, most of the remaining spiritual energy was delivered to his liver and gallbladder, with the residue sent to his heart and the Triple Burner.

Finally, he began practicing the One Yang Body technique, depleting water and wood to ignite fire.

If anyone was in the cave dwelling, they would see a Xuan Guang light shining through Chen Mobai's clothes at his kidney and bladder area.

The Xuan Guang light seemed like water, rippling across his abdominal muscles at an inclined angle, flowing into his liver and gallbladder.

After the Xuan Guang entered, both the liver and gallbladder seemed to be activated, emitting a green Spiritual Light that rose like a sharp sword, piercing into the heart and Triple Burner area.

A trace of a flame's phantom ignited at Chen Mobai's heart, seemingly about to extinguish at any moment.

But the rising strands of green spiritual light, like adding firewood to a fire, maintained the flame from extinguishing.

Pitch-black Xuan Guang, emerald Spiritual Light, bright red flame.

These three colors represent three types of spiritual roots, illuminating various parts of Chen Mobai's body. Following the Cultivation Method of the Pure Yang Daoist Body, they burn and glow, illuminating every part of his body, causing his originally calm blood and qi to start churning.

Boundless spiritual energy continued to pour from his palm, the tri-color spiritual light constantly flickered. After about nine cycles of this.

A "crack" sound.

Chen Mobai opens his eyes to see that the Spirit Stone he was holding was dim and even had a fine crack in the middle.

This indicates that half of the spiritual energy has been consumed, and the Spirit Stone can no longer self-lock the spiritual energy.

It needs to absorb the remaining spiritual energy in a short time; otherwise, it will dissipate on its own.

Although this process is very slow, for any Loose Cultivator, it is as painful as cutting flesh.

Chen Mobai, being such a frugal person, naturally wouldn't let the spiritual energy in the Spirit Stone slip away right in front of his eyes.

He continued to grip it tightly, diligently cultivating the body of one Yang.

In the blink of an eye, three days had passed, and the Spirit Stone in his hand was completely emptied.

For the Tianhe Realm, this is considered as trash now.

But for the immortal world, it is an uppermost treasure for extracting dan toxins, the Spiritual Extract.

After putting away the used Spirit Stone, Chen Mobai took out his long-unused "Spirit-Testing Instruments" from his backpack.

From the larger Spiritual Power Vortex in his Dantian's Qi Sea, he mobilized a stream of Five Elements Cultivation spiritual power and infused it.

In a little while, a series of numbers illuminated on the small screen of the Spirit-Testing Instruments.

[Spiritual Root: Gold 23, Wood 27, Water 30, Fire 17, Earth 10]

There is no change at all!

After careful comparison by Chen Mobai, he felt the rampant boiling of blood and qi in his body, this is indeed the state of entering the door of a One Yang Body as described in the Pure Yang Daoist Body.

He found it a bit strange and tested again.

The result is still the same.

However, he soon realized.

If merely the first practice could lead to obvious changes in the Spiritual Root, then why would Ding Jinglue need to spend twenty years to cultivate the Three Yang bodies.

Even a gifted person like Yan Bingxuan felt that she needed nearly ten years to complete the purification of the Ice Spirit Root.

I must remain calm and patient.

With the assistance of the Spirit Stone, according to the experience of predecessors, there will be changes within a month.

Chen Mobai comforted himself in this way. Just as he was about to take out a new Spirit Stone to practice, an unexpected message suddenly flew in.

He didn't dare to neglect it and immediately accepted it.

Before his retreat, he had commanded Qi Er to notify him immediately if the

Divine Wood Sect's Spirit Messenger came to Yun Country.

Chen Mobai thought it was about this matter, but after reading it, he found it was something else.

Zhuo Ming had come out of her retreat.

Qi Er ran into her and immediately informed him with a message.

Chen Mobai had almost forgotten about this task he had given to Qi Er..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Messenger_I

"Miss Zhuo, long time no see."

At the stall position of the Southstream Market where talismans were displayed, Chen Mobai saw a woman in a yellow dress sitting on a small stool, selling some middle and low-rank talismans at the old spot. He walked over and greeted her.

"It's you. I didn't expect to see you again."

Upon hearing the voice, Zhuo Ming raised her head and saw Chen Mobai. She was slightly taken aback, then nodded and responded.

“As it happens, Miss Zhuo, you mentioned before that you are a Talisman Maker. I have some doubts about talisman making and wanted to ask for some advice.”

Chen Mobai didn't ask bluntly about Lu Shu's matter, but chose a more subtle approach.

“Oh, it seems that you are planning to join the Divine Wood Sect.”

Upon hearing Chen Mobai's words, Zhuo Ming showed some caution in her eyes. At this point in time, if talisman makers who are still in the Southstream Market, most of them are planning to join the sect.

If she also wants to join the Divine Wood Sect, they naturally become competitors.

“That's true. This is the Divine Wood Sect's Talisman Making Insights' that Lu Shu gave me. He said mastering the basic talismans recorded in it would be more than enough to be accepted into the Divine Wood Sect. However, I'm slow, and despite trying many times, I still fail to draw successfully as per the book. Could Miss Zhuo help me out?”

Chen Mobai's words did not reveal his suspicion about Lu Shu, but effectively asked about the errors in the talisman strokes recorded in the manual.

This kind of talent in rhetoric is inherent to him.

His grandfather Tang Lu said Chen Mobai's talent would be a great loss for the imperial court if he didn't become an official.

“This book...”

Zhuo Ming saw the 'Divine Wood Sect's Talisman Making Insights' that Chen Mobai took out, her eyes began to dodge, seeming to know something, but finally shook her head.

“You better ask Lu Shu. I haven't read this book and can't answer your questions.”

“Oh, the talismans you sell here are not made by you?”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai was quite surprised and pointed at the Consciousness Talisman, Regeneration Talisman, and New Life Talisman displayed on Zhuo Ming's blanket. These were all basic talismans required for loose cultivators to join the Divine Wood Sect.

“I have things to do today. I'll pack up first.”

Zhuo Ming was embarrassed after being revealed by Chen Mobai. She directly packed up her blanket and talismans, carried her small stool, and returned to her cave dwelling.

Chen Mobai didn't stop her.

At least, from Zhuo Ming's attitude, it showed that she probably knew there was something wrong with the 'Divine Wood Sect's Talisman Making Insights' from Lu Shu's hands.

"I will take my time. Once I join the Divine Wood Sect, I will have plenty of time to convince her to speak up."

Chen Mobai was not in a hurry.

He had just observed the talismans made by Zhuo Ming. If the Divine Wood Sect had indeed lost a good number of disciples in Yun Meng Ze, someone at her level, as long as her Spiritual Root Talent was not too bad, would also be accepted.

Once they become fellow disciples, given enough time, Zhuo Ming will eventually reveal the truth.

Chen Mobai was not affected by this incident.

Since he came out of his cave dwelling, he visited the Divine Wood Sect's shop where spiritual herbs were sold and had a long chat with the shopkeeper.

However, the Loose Cultivators who were tailing him in the market were getting a little anxious.

"Didn't you say he would be leaving soon?"

"It was the Divine Wood Sect's Spirit Messenger who left early. He should be on his way to Yun Country. He probably plans to join the Divine Wood Sect. After receiving the news, he must have stayed."

In the same alleyway, He Qun, looking very impatient, said to his fellow Qi Cultivation practitioners.

"What should we do? He doesn't leave the market and we can't make a move here."

"What else can we do. You can only wait for him to leave the market."

After saying these words, He Qun waved his missing right hand, turned around and left.

"You..."

One of the Loose Cultivators was furious at his attitude. He tried to take action, but was stopped.

“Big Brother.”

“We can only wait. If we don’t get a chance, then let it be.”

Sighing, the two of them disappeared into the alley.

After leaving the alley, He Qun made a few turns and entered a cave dwelling.

“Old Seven, what did the remnants of the Xuan Guang sect say?”

“What else can they say? They don’t dare to make a move in the market, so they can only wait for the kid to leave.”

“It’s a shame that the kid is too careful. He never left the Spirit Camel of the Luo family on his way back. We haven’t found an opportunity either.”

Except for He Qun, there were two more people in the cave dwelling.

If Chen Mobai was here, he would definitely find out that these two were the Loose Cultivators who helped him fight against the demonic beasts on the Ice Breaking Ship of the Liu family.

Chen Mobai thought that only He Qun survived from his team, but they had split up.

“What if he really joins the Divine Wood Sect?”

One of the middle-aged men with a grim face asked.

“After the two brothers take the stuff, we will kill them and avenge the kid. Even if the Divine Wood Sect’s investigation leads to us, they will reward us.”

The youngest looking boy calmly said.

“Brilliant.”

Chen Mobai had no idea about these undercurrents aimed at him.

After leaving the Divine Wood Sect’s shop, he learned that the Spirit Messenger of the Sect was one of the top three experts among the twenty-four true disciples of the Divine Wood Sect.

It was said that he had already obtained the Foundation Building Pill, but he felt that there were still some flaws in his state of mind. Therefore, he voluntarily undertook this Ferrying Spirit mission, looking for talents for his Sect, while also making the final summary of his Qi Cultivation career.

Three days passed, and Chen Mobai noticed more and more unfamiliar faces in Southstream Market.

Qi Er told him that these were Loose Cultivators who lived in various places in Yun Country. They came here to try their luck after receiving news that the Divine Wood Sect's Spirit Messenger had set off.

Chen Mobai tried to interact with a few of them, but found that some of them couldn't even draw the "Consciousness Talisman".

Those with Zhuo Ming's talisman making skills were considered the elite among them.

He then learned that this is how Loose Cultivators are.

They were busy earning Spirit Stones, cultivating, fighting; they didn't have time to study the high-end Hundred Arts of Cultivation Immortal such as talisman making.

While lamenting the harsh cultivation environment in Tianhe Realm again, Chen Mobai also understood why these Loose Cultivators were scrambling to join large sects.

Cultivation techniques, elixirs, Hundred Arts of Cultivation Immortal!

All of these things are incomplete among Loose Cultivators. Only in the sects and families do they have a complete inheritance.

And if they want to go beyond Foundation Establishment and obtain the inheritance of the Rank-3 Hundred Arts of Cultivation Immortal, the entire Eastern Wilderness only has the Seven Great Sects.

While feeling the preciousness of knowledge in the Tianhe Realm, Chen Mobai also felt fortunate that the knowledge in the Immortal Gate could be freely obtained. He was, in fact, lacking resources.

Two more days passed.

Finally, the Spirit Messenger of the Divine Wood Sect arrived at Southstream Market amidst anticipation..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 153 - 153 True Spirit Root_I

[1,619 words]

Chapter 153: True Spirit Root_I

At the entrance of the Southstream Market, the stewards of the four major cultivation families were all gathered around two disciples in the teal uniforms of the Divine Wood Sect, nodding and bowing profusely.

Chen Mobai squeezed into the crowd, carefully inspecting the two individuals who garnered such attention.

“Strange, why are there two True Disciples here?”

According to the information he had gathered earlier, it was supposed to have been the Third True Disciple, E Yun, who would be visiting.

It was said that E Yun’s appearance was ordinary and unassuming, but due to his devoted cultivation of the “Longevity Sutra,” he was considered one of the most promising talents for Foundation Establishment among this generation’s

True Disciples.

The two disciples from the Divine Wood Sect, one male and one female.

The man was elegant and handsome.

The woman had rosy lips, bright teeth, and picturesque eyes. Although she seemed to be only thirteen or fourteen years old, her potential for breathtaking beauty in the future was already apparent.

Chen Mobai caught snippets of conversations that identified the man by the surname Yuan and the female by the surname Ding.

If it’s a Yuan, could he be Yuan Chiye, who is ranked eighteenth among the twenty-four True Disciples of this generation?

As for the surname Ding, There are two true disciples within this generation including a woman who might be Ding Ying.

Chen Mobai naturally gathered a lot of intelligence about the sect since he had decided to join the Divine Wood Sect.

From what’s made public by the Divine Wood Sect, there are two Gold Core elders at the highest rank, and twenty-four True Disciples at the lower rank.

However, there's no precise number as to how many elders there are inside the sect who are at Foundation Establishment stage, with so many differing conjectures floating around.

The cultivators of the Tianhe Realm are so dedicated to working for their Spirit Stones and Cultivation Techniques every day that they have no spare time to collect and study this kind of information.

On the other hand, Chen Mobai managed to make an approximate computation based on what the Spirit Medicine Shopkeeper from the Divine Wood Sect in the market revealed.

He said, approximately two to four out of the twenty-four True Disciples are capable of successfully Establishing Foundations in each generation.

That means an average of three additional Foundation Establishment cultivators per decade.

The Divine Wood Sect has been in existence for fifty years since its inception, so there are at least fifteen True Cultivators with established foundations as a base.

But it's unknown how many Foundation Establishment cultivators were brought along from the Five Elements Sect and how many were lost in these years.

Among the True Disciples of this generation, the three deemed most likely to Establish Foundations include E Yun.

Since he never splits his focus by practising dual cultivation techniques, his spiritual power is extremely pure, hence why most people regard him as the True Disciple most likely to Establish Foundation first in this generation.

But this isn't absolute.

There were several instances where individuals who initially ranked lower among the True Disciples, surprised everyone and successfully established their foundations.

A short time later, the two disciples from the Divine Wood Sect were escorted by the four major cultivation families to the most central Sky Meal Building in the market.

Chen Mobai waited in place for a while.

About the time it takes to burn one stick of incense, Qi Er ran over.

"Senior, I have asked around, this E Yun, being the Third True Disciple, is highly regarded by many in the Divine Wood Sect for his potential to reach Foundation

Establishment. That's why there are a lot of disciples who choose to attach themselves to him."

"This time, he undertook a task as the sect's Spirit Messenger, but his primary aim is to prepare for his Foundation Establishment. Therefore, he delegated the task of recruiting loose cultivators to these two disciples who are bound to him."

"The male disciple from the Divine Wood Sect is Yuan Chiye, the Eighteenth True Disciple and the young looking lady is Ding Ying who seems to be a True

Disciple too."

After hearing this, Chen Mobai nodded.

As long as the Divine Wood Sect still recruits loose cultivators, it doesn't matter who they send for recruitment.

He isn't boasting, but although there are a good number of Qi Cultivation experts at the eighth or ninth layer in the market now, when it comes to creating talismans, he is definitely superior compared to these loose cultivators after six months of hard training at the Cinnabarite Institute.

During that half a year, besides switching over to the Pure Yang Scroll, he sought guidance from Luan Jingsheng.

With Luan Jingsheng's assistance, he immersed himself in studying the three fundamental talisman books.

Not only could he now produce the five types of Life Talisman, but he was also able to produce the "Crimson Flame Talisman" and the "Sword Qi Talisman" which Qi Rui had given him.

If it weren't for the "Crimson Flame Sword Talisman's" creation requires a unique ink for talisman making, available only at the Giant Tree Ridge, Chen Mobai might have already completed this high-end Rank-t talisman.

Indeed, his thinking proved to be perfectly on point.

After enjoying a hearty meal courtesy of the four major cultivation families, the two True Disciples appointed by the Divine Wood Sect proceeded in the afternoon to have their store cleared and prepared for the talisman making stage.

Meanwhile, they occupied a vacant lot down the middle of the streets in the Southstream Market.

One swipe from Yuan Chiye's storage bag sent a streak of light flashing across.

Out of nowhere, a platform suddenly rose from the central space of the vacant lot, large enough to accommodate two to three people.

“Is that the ‘Spirit Root Testing Platform’?”

Qi Er, who was beside Chen Mobai, asked, an expression of anticipation in his eyes.

There was no need to ask. Just by the name alone, Chen Mobai understood what it was.

It should be the magic artifact used in the Tianhe Realm to measure a cultivator’s Spiritual Root Attributes.

Being so huge probably meant that it was faster and more precise compared to the spirit-testing instrument he had.

just as Chen Mobai was thinking about it, the two representatives of the Divine Wood Sect made their way to one side. Immediately, disciples from the sect brought over two chairs and placed them behind them.

“Our Divine Wood Sect opens its mountain gate wide to welcome all loose cultivators. As long as your Spirit Root is suitable and you have not committed any grave sins from the Demon Path, all are welcomed to enter our sect!” Yuan Chiye’s proclamation was loud and clear, ensuring everyone on the street could hear it.

“Now, let’s begin with the males and females of suitable ages from the four major families to test their Spirit Roots.”

The moment his words fell, the four prearranged queues began to move forward.

With either anxious or anticipatory feelings, one by one, they stepped onto the Spirit Root Testing Platform.

The first one up was a youngster from the Liu family.

It seemed like someone had briefed him previously as he instantly sat cross-legged on the Spirit Root Testing Platform as soon as he got up there, beginning to meditate and circulate his Spiritual Energy.

About two to three minutes later, just as Chen Mobai was getting bored and about to yawn, the Spirit Root Testing Platform lit up with a four-colored light. “False Spiritual Root of four elements: Metal, Wood, Water, and Fire.” Seeing this, although Yuan Chiye shook his head slightly, he still gave the Liu family some face by signaling for the youngster from the platform. He extended a hand and checked the youngster’s bone age.

“Aged sixteen, Qi Cultivation at the third layer, borderline acceptable for our sect.”

Hearing this, a heavy burden seemed to have been lifted off the face of the leader of the Liu family, reflected in the form of a relieved smile.

Chen Mobai was somewhat puzzled; didn't they still have to pass the talisman-making assessment? Yet from the looks of it, it seemed as if the youngster had already secured a spot in the Divine Wood Sect.

But what surprised him even more was the crude construction of this Spirit Root Testing Platform.

Can't it read out the Spirit Root Attribute values?

Chen Mobai thought he may be misunderstanding something, so he continued to observe.

As the second, third, and fourth individuals stepped onto the platform, the Spirit Root Testing Platform continued to shine only according to their Five Elements Spiritual Root, revealing the Spirit Root Attributes of the individuals but not their specific values.

He had a full understanding now. It seemed that the spirit-testing instrument in his bag might be considered quite ahead of its time in the Tianhe Realm.

After all the individuals from the four major families had been tested, the best Spirit Root discovered was a Three Spiritual Root from the Liu family.

In this round, Yuan Chiye recruited thirteen disciples, and seemed to be pretty satisfied with the only individual bearing a three attribute True Spirit Root. Not only did he ask him to stand by his side, but he also assured the head of the Liu family in a friendly manner that the next time the Divine Wood Sect has surplus Foundation Building Pills, they would consider inviting their family to bid for it.

Next up, it was time for the Spirit Root testing of the loose cultivators..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 154 - 154 Top Talent_I

[1,512 words]

Chapter 154: Top Talent_I

Chen Mobai looked around and found that everyone was hesitant.

He found it rather strange, but after putting himself in the shoes of these Loose Cultivators, an understanding dawned upon him, and he realized their feelings.

From the moment these people embarked on the Path of Immortality Cultivation, they understood the importance of the spiritual root.

Being able to become a cultivator meant that they all possessed a spiritual root. However, this spiritual root could either lead them to ascend to immortality or plunge into hell.

They wanted to know their spiritual roots through the Spirit Root Testing Platform but also harbored a fear of discovering they had False Spiritual Roots of four or five attributes, which could dim their prospects in the Path of Immortality Cultivation.

In such a dilemma, a lull fell upon them for a while.

However, Chen Mobai knew his own spiritual root talent. If he were in Xian Men, he would have been the first to finish the test and go up the stage straight away.

But this was the Tianhe Realm, where drawing attention was the last thing he wanted.

He held back, waiting for the first Loose Cultivator to come forward, one eager to attract the attention of the two True Disciples of the Divine Wood Sect.

As expected, after about a stick of incense's worth of time passed, Yuan Chiye noticed that no one had yet stepped onto the stage, which made him furrow his brow.

"If there's no one willing, then this Spirit Root Testing will come to an end. Those who don't test their spiritual roots cannot participate in the next round of talisman evaluations."

As soon as he said this, someone finally couldn't help but step forward.

A robust, bald, and eyebrow-less man came forward. After paying respects to Yuan Chiye, he carefully stepped onto the Spirit Root Testing Platform.

Following the example of the people before him, he sat cross-legged and breathed in and absorbed the spiritual energy.

Then, a five-color light shone brightly.

“False Five Elements Spiritual Root, disqualified.”

“Senior Yuan, I’m at the eighth level of Qi Cultivation. M-my spiritual root couldn’t be this poor. Could you perhaps try to read my bones again?”

This bald man’s face turned pale when he saw the light of his spiritual root, but he ran in front of Yuan Chiye without giving up, extending his right hand.

“The eighth level of Qi Cultivation, huh? Alright then, you may participate in the next round of talisman evaluations.”

Yuan Chiye did not read his bones again. He nodded, signaled the bald man to step down, and gestured for the next person to come up.

Seeing this, many of the Loose Cultivators present believed the rumors that had been circulating in the market recently.

The Divine Wood Sect lost quite a number of disciples in Yun Meng Ze, and it really seemed like they were planning to recruit more people this time.

Normally, those with False Five Elements Spiritual Roots would definitely be eliminated. But someone at the eighth level of Qi Cultivation could finish quite a few sect tasks, and they were being given a second chance.

As such, the remaining Loose Cultivators at the later stages of Qi Cultivation all enthusiastically took to the Spirit Root Testing Platform.

But the results surprised Chen Mobai greatly; they all had False Spiritual Roots of four or five attributes.

“This is strange, how can this be?”

“Senior, these people who can advance to the later stages of Qi Cultivation have experienced multiple recruitments by the Five Elements Sect and the Divine Wood Sect. They have tested their spiritual root talents long ago. And the talents with True Spiritual Roots have been picked off in the previous recruitments.”

Qi Er’s words enlightened Chen Mobai.

All his previous thoughts were mistaken. It wasn’t that these people didn’t dare to take the stage due to the fear of discovering their poor spiritual root talents.

They already knew that they had False Spiritual Roots of four or five attributes. And most of them were overage and did not meet the recruitment requirements of the Five Elements Sect and the Divine Wood Sect, knowing they will get eliminated, thus they did not step forward.

However, thanks to the recent rampage of the demonic beasts in Yun Meng Ze, the Divine Wood Sect seemed to have suffered considerable losses and were loosening their requirements towards these Loose Cultivators in the later stages of Qi Cultivation this time.

But there was no certainty as to how the talisman evaluations that were coming up would be.

While Chen Mobai was pondering this, the Loose Cultivators at the later stages of Qi Cultivation were nearly finished with their tests. They were indeed all possessing False Spiritual Roots, which made Yuan Chiye shake his head repeatedly.

In the end, he didn't even bother to watch. He began to chat with the disciple who was looking after the Divine Wood Sect Shop.

"If the Sect Leader hadn't demanded that we recruit more people this time, basically none of these people would have been able to enter our sect."

"Well, it's not entirely a bad thing. After all, these Loose Cultivators have cultivated to the later stages of Qi Cultivation, each with some useful skills. They can never hope to reach the Foundation Establishment, but they would be perfect to replenish our team in Yun Meng Ze."

One of the shopkeepers from the Magic Instrument Shop said laughingly.

"Well, would you look at that. There's a hidden gem."

Suddenly, the young-looking female True Disciple of the Divine Wood Sect spoke up in surprise.

Yuan Chiye, who was chatting leisurely, immediately turned to look and saw a handsome young man sitting on the Spirit Root Testing Platform, practicing Qi cultivation.

White light, green light, and black light shone!

It's actually a True Spiritual Root of three attributes!

Yuan Chiye's eyes brightened, and he stood up.

"What's the background of this Loose Cultivator?"

The shopkeeper of Divine Wood Sect's Dan Medicine Shop promptly got up and reported to Yuan Chiye.

“He’s a Loose Cultivator who appeared in Yun Country just last year. Some time ago, he also went to our Sect’s Green Light Island Market in Yun Meng Ze and was very lucky. He managed to escape after the island was destroyed by demonic beasts.”

“Ah, so he escaped from the ruins of Green Light Island.”

Upon hearing this, Yuan Chiye couldn’t help but marvel.

As a true disciple, he certainly knew about the brutal conditions at the Green Light Island battlefield. The Divine Wood Sect and Golden Cliff sacrificed two Foundation Establishment elders to buy time for most of their disciples to retreat via the Teleportation Array.

The fact that this person managed to survive in such a battlefield without a doubt demonstrated his exceptional abilities.

“Can we investigate this person’s initial experiences in cultivating immortality clearly?”

Although the Divine Wood Sect was not as strict as the Five Elements Sect in recruiting Loose Cultivators, they would still conduct a basic background investigation. Doing so was to prevent someone sent by another Sect from stealing their cultivation technique.

“He did mention that when he was a child, he fell into a great lake while fishing, accidentally entered a Water Mansion, and thus obtained the method of immortal cultivation.”

The foreshadowing in Chen Mobai’s previous conversation with the shopkeeper of Divine Wood Sect’s Spiritual Medicine Shop was revealed. Chen was thinking of confessing the Water Mansion as his own after joining the Divine Wood Sect.

After all, the Water Mansion used to belong to the Five Elements Sect and no one had come to retrieve it at this point. Therefore, as a sect derived from the Five Elements Sect, the Divine Wood Sect is also entitled to claim ownership of this Water Mansion.

Once he joined the Divine Wood Sect, wouldn’t this Water Mansion become rightfully his?

Considering that the Divine Wood Sect had so much unused spiritual land in Giant Tree Ridge, they would certainly not care about this small Water Mansion.

“Understood.”

At this moment, Chen Mobai stepped off the Spirit Root Testing Platform and walked toward Yuan Chiye.

After the spiritual root testing, there was still the bone reading and cultivation level check.

“Very good. You’re only nineteen and are already at the seventh level of Qi Cultivation, and you possess a True Spiritual Root.”

After the bone reading, Yuan Chiye seemed even more pleased.

“With your cultivation speed, this True Spiritual Root is definitely of high quality. It might even be close to a top-tier Dual Elemental Spiritual Root. You don’t need to participate in the talisman evaluation.”

Yuan Chiye directly confirmed the qualifications for Chen Mobai’s admission.

“Huh?”

Chen Mobai was shocked by this. He knew he only possessed a most ordinary trinity spiritual root, which lacked a few points from being considered a Four Element Spiritual Root.

Why did Yuan Chiye’s words start to disagree with the Spiritual Root Certificate given by Xian Men’s large medical institute?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 155 - 155 Oh No, I Became a Genius_I

[1,550 words]

Chapter 155: Oh No, I Became a Genius_I

Chen Mobai was unaware of the significance of his tri-attribute True Spirit Root.

But after all the cultivators in Southstream Market had gone through the Spirit Root Testing Platform, he finally understood.

Surprisingly, he had the best outcome.

Not a single person in the entire Southstream Market possessed a Spiritual Root with more than three attributes.

Even among those with a tri-attributed Spiritual Root, barely six individuals could be counted.

Excluding him and the young lad from Liu family, among the remaining three Loose Cultivators who were tested, one had a bone age of over thirty with only Qi Cultivation of the third level, considered by Yuan Chiye to possess a tri-attributed Spiritual Root close to being a False Spirit Root.

Normally, possessing a tri-attributed Spiritual Root should allow direct entry into the sect, but after Yuan Chiye's assessment, the Loose Cultivator was asked to participate in the second round of talisman examination. Only if the results met the standard would he be permitted to join the sect.

Although a little annoyed, the Loose Cultivator could only reluctantly accept the decision from the True Disciple of the Divine Wood Sect.

Among the remaining two, one was merely a six-year-old boy, the son of a pair of Loose Cultivators, with cultivation only as high as the first level of Qi Cultivation.

However, Yuan Chiye judged his Spiritual Root to be quite good, so he made a reservation for him outright.

He gave the boy a token from the Divine Wood Sect, so that he could present it for identity verification when the Spirit Messenger arrived again in ten years. After that, he would be able to directly enter the sect.

Chen Mobai wondered why they didn't directly recruit the boy into the Divine Wood Sect. Weren't they afraid he'd be taken by another sect the next time around?

Not wanting to directly ask Yuan Chiye, he instead asked an old acquaintance standing nearby—the shopkeeper of Shenmu Spirit Drug Store.

"In Yun Country, only Five Elements Sect dares to snatch candidates from us, Divine Wood Sect. However, our relationship has been mellow for the past two decades. Just for a tri-attributed Spirit Root disciple, they wouldn't stoop so low as to perform such contemptible actions."

"Apart from that, even if he is taken away, it merely represents that the boy does not have a fate with our sect."

"It's only a measly tri-attributed Spirit Root; if it's taken away, so be it."

This speech, revealing the breadth of mind befitting the Divine Wood Sect—a major sect in the Eastern Wilderness—left Chen Mobai admiring and rethinking his decision to join this sect.

“However, I didn’t expect that this year we could find three suitable talents in our Southstream Market. Disciple Chen, if you manage to establish your foundation successfully within our sect in the future, don’t forget about me— your old friend.”

The shopkeeper of the Shenmu Spirit Drug Store was named Yu Tian. He was also someone who entered the sect as a Loose Cultivator, his cultivation level was just barely at the eighth level of Qi Cultivation. There was basically no hope for him to receive a Foundation Building Pill.

But he had been diligently contributing to the sect for his whole life in order to fight for a chance to establish foundation, even without a Foundation Building Pill.

That’s why Yu Tian had always been looking for an opportunity to return to Giant Tree Ridge. Because the Spirit Vein there was prosperous, that was undoubtedly an excellent place to self-cultivate foundation establishment.

However, due to his lack of connections in the sect, he’d been having problems getting approved for his transfer back.

But seeing that Chen Mobai had the best tri-attributed Spiritual Root, and having the potential to shine in the sect, he could possibly become a true disciple in the next round, Yu Tian sparked a bit of hope and immediately tried to make friends.

“Not at all, I’ve just entered the sect. I haven’t even become a True Disciple yet, let alone establishing my foundation. The words of Elder Brother Yu have overstepped.”

Back in the Tianhe Realm, Chen Mobai always strove to maintain a low profile.

Originally, he thought with his talent, which was close to a False Spirit Root, he could moderately exert himself during the talisman examination and achieve a medium-grade result to get into the Divine Wood Sect. He could avoid drawing attention to himself while having a chance to learn and communicate in this major sect of the Eastern Wilderness. It would be a win-win situation.

Who would have thought that the Spirit Root testing artifact in the Tianhe Realm was so crude that with his age and cultivation level, he would be misinterpreted by Yuan Chiye as a genius with a True Spirit Root.

As a result, his low-profile strategy was off to a wrong start.

“Elder Brother Chen, I was wrong before. I hope you’ll look out for me in the sect in the future.”

At this time, the last of the Loose Cultivators with a tri-attribute Spiritual Root from the Southstream Market came over.

It was Zhuo Ming.

Her beautiful and captivating face carried a touch of unease, her eyes filled with both excitement and trepidation.

Excitement, because she had a tri-attributed Spiritual Root, and she was only twenty-four years old.

Not to mention, an impressive cultivation level of Qi Cultivation of the fifth level, reaching the minimum standard for direct admission into the sect.

After her Spiritual Root result came back and her bone age was verified by Ding Ying, Yuan Chiye directly dismissed her from the talisman examination the following day, allowing her to be directly enshrined in the sect records.

Although Zhuo Ming was consumed by excitement in that instant, upon seeing Chen Mobai, who was chatting and laughing with Yu Tian, she remembered her previous refusal of him, and immediately felt as though she'd been doused with a bucket of cold water.

Having dwelt among Loose Cultivators for so many years, she naturally understood social norms.

This Chen Mobai was clearly the most talented individual in the Spirit Root evaluation of Southstream Market this time, and had already caught the eye of the two True Disciples of the Divine Wood Sect.

Moreover, he was already in the later stages of Qi Cultivation. Once he joined the sect and received the resources of Divine Wood Sect, he could very possibly become one of the twenty-four True Disciples in the next round.

Given his age and aptitude, there's a possibility he could receive a Foundation Building Pill in the future.

And if he could get a Foundation Building Pill, then there would be a chance for Foundation Establishment.

Foundation Establishment—is the ultimate goal of all Loose Cultivators.

Therefore, Zhuo Ming was extremely anxious, even if she too had been accepted into the Divine Wood Sect.

She was well aware that Chen Mobai, possessing such talent, had a high probability of becoming a True Disciple. But her, she would probably end up like Yu Tian, spending her whole life maybe only managing to handle the sect's market shop.

Having offended a potential True Disciple even before entering the Divine Wood Sect, Zhuo Ming felt her future prospects had already turned bleak just by thinking about it.

“Not at all, Miss Zhuo...Elder Sister...Junior Sister, there's no conflict between us. Since we all come from Yun Country's Nanxi, once we join the sect, we certainly must support each other.”

Chen Mobai had initially thought that Zhuo Ming was younger than him, but when Ding Ying measured her bone age, she turned out to be twenty-four years old.

By age, he should be calling her elder sister.

However, in the Tianhe Realm, respect is given to the level of cultivation, and so, Zhuo Ming can only be his older junior sister.

He had these changes in his address turning on the tip of his tongue for a while, before he got it right.

However, his grown-up words led the nearby listeners to misunderstand.

Just as Chen Mobai was thinking of inviting Zhuo Ming for a meal later to inquire about Lu Shu, another person approached him.

The young man from Liu family, Liu Wenbo, came over under the leadership of his elders, kindly greeted Chen Mobai, and respectfully called out “Elder Brother.”

It was as if Zhuo Ming had set the example. The tri-attributed Spirit Root boy named Shen Wei also came over, led by his parents, to mix and familiarize himself.

Even some Loose Cultivators who had clearly failed the talisman examination also came over to pay their respects to Chen Mobai.

Hence, Chen Mobai, who had not even been to the Giant Tree Ridge yet, suddenly became the leader of this batch of Divine Wood Sect disciples from Yun Country's Nanxi.

His plans for maintaining a low-profile instantly failed.

Chen Mobai even noticed the deep and thoughtful expressions in the eyes of Yuan Chiye and Ding Ying—two True Disciples of the Divine Wood Sect—letting out a silent cry of disaster in his mind.

He thought they were dissatisfied with his behavior of forming cliques as soon as he entered the sect.

Darn, how did I end up becoming a genius!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

“What do you think?”

“Not bad, he reminds me of Brother Zhou. It’s like having an interesting junior brother among the true disciples in the next session.”

Yuan Chiye asked the young girl beside him, receiving an answer he did not expect.

“Brother Zhou? He is the next prospective leader of the Divine Wood Sect, and you’re already rooting for this Chen Guixian.”

“The next leader? He has to reach Foundation Establishment first.”

“Hehe...”

Yuan Chiye couldn’t continue the conversation. He merely laughed it off.

The next day.

The site for the talisman assessment was ready, and all the loose cultivators who passed the first round of the spirit-detecting test came in one after another. Under the guidance of the representatives of the four major families who helped maintain order, they sat down in an orderly manner.

As soon as the tasks of guiding spirits throughout Yun Country were completed, Chen Mobai was accepted and Foundation Establishment cultivators stationed in Yun Country would take them to the Divine Wood Sect.

He didn’t even have the leisure to look at those miserable faces.

Fortunately, Zhuo Ming did not need to take part in the talisman examination either.

So the two of them found a place and started discussing matters regarding Lu Shu.

“He also gave me this ‘Understanding Talisman of Divine Wood Sect,’ but before that, I had already received the cultivation book that included the Regeneration Talisman, Consciousness Talisman, and New Life Talisman. When I took it back and compared them, I found the trick.”

As soon as Zhuo Ming opened her mouth, she confirmed that the talisman guide Lu Shu gave Chen Mobai had indeed been tampered with.

“Did you confront Lu Shu about this?”

“I didn’t dare to do that. At that time, I was only at the Qi Cultivation Fourth Layer, and he was already in the late stages of Qi Cultivation. I just pretended not to know and thanked him every time he gave me a book.”

“Do you think it’s possible that he was also deceived and actually doesn’t know there’s a problem with this talisman guide?”

“Humph! I originally thought so too, but one day I saw him give a talisman guide that was exactly the same to another loose cultivator setting up a stall. If he was being deceived, would he buy two error-filled books? I thought he was a loose cultivator who loved to help others. It turns out he’s so sneaky.”

Hearing Zhuo Ming say this, Chen Mobai nodded.

If it really was like this, Lu Shu was damaging the ecosystem of the Divine Wood Sect’s recruitment of loose cultivators in this way.

How precious the knowledge of the Tianhe Realm is, he knew that.

Offering incorrect talisman guides for free would undoubtedly damage the future of the Divine Wood Sect in the shortest possible time.

“Does Junior Sister have any idea why Lu Shu would do this, based on your observation?”

“I think he might be from the Five Elements Sect.”

Zhuo Ming’s tone was hesitant, but her expression was firm. After some thought, Chen Mobai felt there was a lot of sense in her words.

Indeed, the Five Elements Sect was the most likely, the most suspicious, and the least afraid of the Divine Wood Sect discovering and retaliating against them.

“Sister, do you think we need to report this to the two true disciples?”

Chen Mobai asked again, Zhuo Ming hesitated, then immediately shook her head.

“It’s best to pretend not to know if we want to survive in the world of immortal cultivation over the long run. It’s better to feign ignorance about certain things.”

This was also why she didn’t tell Chen Mobai about this in the beginning.

Who knows what Lu Shu’s origins are. She didn’t want her resentment towards him to lead to a possible cause for revenge in the future when he possibly hears about it.

“If you’re going to report this to the two true disciples, say it was your own discovery. Don’t involve me.”

Zhuo Ming’s words left Chen Mobai speechless with disbelief. The customs of the Tianhe Realm were truly conservative.

However, he couldn’t criticize Zhuo Ming for it because he himself also acted in the same way.

However, because he had been placed in the spotlight, being hailed as the leader of this session of Yun Country South Creek Divine Wood disciples, he couldn’t possibly keep a low profile anymore.

He may need to show off a bit in the future.

Just as well, he wanted to become a true disciple and compete for Foundation Establishment Pill.

“Since Junior Sister has such sentiment, I naturally won’t expose you.”

When the talisman-making assessment ended, Chen Mobai handed over the Divine Wood Sect talisman guide in his hand to Yuan Chiye. When Yuan Chiye read through it, his eyebrows furrowed in puzzlement.

Being a true disciple and assigned the important task of coming to Yun Country to guide spirits, both his vision and insight are of top choice.

He didn’t need Chen Mobai to point it out, he understood the malicious plot hidden behind this incorrect book.

“No wonder the talisman-making skills of the loose cultivators in this session are a whole grade worse than the previous session. If it wasn’t for the sect leader lowering the expectations, I’m afraid I would’ve eliminated eighty percent of the loose cultivators.”

Yuan Chiye shook his head, his eyes solemn, and asked Chen Mobai seriously: “Who else knows about this matter besides you?”

“I’m not sure about that, since Lu Shu directly gave me this book. Perhaps he also gifted the others in the market the same book, but for the specific details, you’ll have to ask the other loose cultivators.”

There were no discrepancies in Chen Mobai’s words, and Yuan Chiye didn’t notice any ambiguity either. After Yuan Chiye nodded, he put the “Understanding Talisman of Divine Wood Sect” into his bag.

“It just so happens that the mission of guiding spirits here at South Creek Market has ended, and I have to make a trip to visit Uncle Dan’s residence. I’ll report this matter on the way. Before instructions from senior management arrive, act as though this matter never happened. Even if you run into the man who gave you this book, remain ignorant and greet him with a smile.”

“Yes, Brother Yuan.”

The two true disciples, who originally planned to rest for the night, did not delay and left South Creek Market in the night, heading north.

“I have some time now. I should return to the Water Mansion to have a look.”

Chen Mobai had already successfully mastered the method of lifting the Water Thunder Ban Prohibition recorded in Liu Yanpei’s notes. If it wasn’t for the matters of joining the Divine Wood Sect being too important, he would have returned earlier.

Now he had to wait for about half a month, waiting for Yuan Chiye and the others to complete the task of guiding spirits in the other three directions of Yun Country, before he could go to the Giant Tree Ridge.

He could take this time to accomplish something he had been longing to do.

This was a problem that had been troubling him since he arrived in the Tianhe Realm.

What exactly is in those two side halls?

After a night of cultivating his Pure Yang Daoist Body, a spirited Chen Mobai left South Creek Market in high spirits.

“I’ve finally waited for this day!”

The loose cultivator that has been hanging around the market gate saw Chen Mobai’s receding figure and squinted his eyes, then activated a Communication Talisman.

Not long after, another loose cultivator arrived.

“Brother, he’s left.”

“Junior brother, do we really have to do this? He is now a disciple of the Divine Wood Sect. If we kill him, even if we join the Golden Cliff, once it’s exposed, we’re likely to be killed in return.”

“Brother, we could simply rob him of his casting sword ring and not kill him. He’s originally a loose cultivator, he must be someone who knows the ways of the world.”

Ultimately, the temptation of the casting sword ring was too great, or perhaps they had gotten used to the rapid wealth escalation brought about by plundering and couldn’t resist. They gritted their teeth and pursued the direction in which Chen Mobai had left.

Not long after they left, He Qun and his two blood brothers appeared.

They all laughed sinisterly.

The mantis stalks the cicada, oblivious of the oriole behind!

Everything is theirs..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 157 - 157 Reaching Consensus—1

[1,405 words]

Chapter 157: Reaching Consensus—1

Chen Mobai left Southstream Market and arrived at a barren mountain.

Just as he was about to rest, two streaks of sword light suddenly attacked from behind him, shining brightly and incredibly dazzling.

“Who’s there?”

Chen Mobai was no longer the novice in magic duels he once was. From his sleeve, two Wooden Shield charms flew out, transforming in an instant into two cyan light shields, blocking the path of the sword light.

“Boom!”

To his surprise, the two streaks of sword light directly pierced through the two Wooden Shield charms without any hindrance.

“It’s two masters!”

Upon seeing this scene, Chen Mobai’s expression changed, and he dared not to be indifferent any longer.

The Water Elemental Shield moved at his thought, transforming into two whirlpools, appearing in the path of the sword light, enveloping it, and dissipating its sharp and powerful spiritual power.

But at that very moment!

A sword humming sounded.

The sword light split from one into two. As the Water Elemental Shield blocked the two of them, the other two lights took a curved path and struck towards Chen Mobai’s shoulder blades.

[They didn’t aim for my vitals. Do they not want to kill me, or are they hesitant?]

Chen Mobai had this thought flash across his mind at that moment.

While he activated the Wood Armor Talisman and Golden Light Talisman that he held in his hand,

In the other hand, he waved his sleeve, and a blue scarf handkerchief flew out.

With three defenses activated all at once, he finally managed to block the two streaks of sword light that was right before his eyes.

Amid the ‘Bang! Bang!’ sounds,

Chen Mobai involuntarily stepped back twice.

The spiritual power contained in these two streaks of sword light was so powerful that even his three defenses could not completely dissipate it.

Compared to the magic duels during the entry exams at the immortal academy, it was opponents on a whole different level of strength.

Chen Mobai compared it with the most formidable opponents he had ever encountered, Gong Xiangyu, Yan Feng.

He realized that even if those two joined forces against him, they did not pose as big a threat as the sword light just now.

It's not that the sword lights were more potent than the Sea Sword Qi cast by the Heaven Heart Sword Talisman, but rather that the individuals who attacked him far surpassed the students of the immortal academy in terms of battle experience, judgement, timing, and control over their swordsmanship.

Chen Mobai felt at ease and confident when dealing with foes from the academy, but when faced with these two streams of sword light, he had to put in an extra effort to block them.

"Who dares to attack a disciple of the Divine Wood Sect like me!"

Chen Mobai estimated that if the opponents were hesitant about him, it could only be because of the identity he had just acquired.

"Humph, nobody knows if we kill you in this desolate wilderness."

Two skinny loose cultivators appeared in Chen Mobai's line of sight, one tall and one short, wearing straw hats and having their faces wrapped in black cloth, showing only a pair of eyes. They held two longswords in their hands.

"Fortunately, they're both paupers."

On seeing that they were not manipulating flying swords but holding longswords in their hands, Chen Mobai breathed a sigh of relief.

If it were flying swords against him, neither his Defensive Talisman nor his magical artifact would be able to resist them for long.

"Respected seniors, I'm just a mere loose cultivator as well, carrying only twenty spirit stones on me. If you need some wealth to ensure safe passage, please take them and spare my life."

Even without flying swords, judging by the proficiency shown by those two streaks of sword light just now, it can be concluded that these loose cultivators, who had to remain undercover, were at least cultivators in the late stage of qi cultivation.

Moreover, they were noted among cultivators for their potent combat strength

– they were sword cultivators.

Chen Mobai felt that he was not their match, so he first thought of reaching consensus with them through dialogue.

He untied a cloth bag tied around his waist, opened it, and directly tossed it in front of the two men on the grassland.

With a “Ting, ting, dong” sound, chunks of spirit stones rolled out from the open bag, where the twinkling spiritual light instantly attracted the two cultivators’ attention.

However, they quickly regained their senses, raised their swords, and aimed at

Chen Mobai’s right hand.

-Respected seniors, what do you mean by this? Do you want one of my hands?” Chen Mobai could not accept that. If this were the case, he would have to fight for his life.

“No, we want the Casting Sword Ring you’re wearing!

The taller cultivator, referring to the brass ring worn by Chen Mobai, opened his mouth.

“Casting Sword Ring?”

Chen Mobai lifted his hand, looked at the brass ring he wore on his finger, and realized that the magical artifact was indeed named in this way.

Is it a famous magical artifact?

“Respected seniors, I can give it to you, but please also give me an assurance that after you take it, you must not harm me in any way.”

Although, Chen Mobai didn’t want to part with the brass ring he had only used once, but compared with his safety, this item could be given up.

“Okay, we can agree to your condition, but you must also agree to one of our conditions.”

“Please proceed.”

“We will take our Casting Sword Ring and leave, and you should not look into the origins of us two because of this incident. Even if you learn about them, the three of us cannot harm each other.”

This was something the two brothers had discussed in advance.

The best way would be to loot by killing.

However, both brothers had ambitions. With the Casting Sword Ring, they had a good chance of joining the Golden Cliff.

Golden Cliff had a Sword Tomb Questioning Heart stage; if one had done harm to Golden Cliff in their heart, they would be unable to pass the stage.

Since Golden Cliff and the Divine Wood Sect had a well-known relationship throughout the Eastern Wilderness, if they directly murdered and robbed, they would be the ones at fault; if their actions were exposed, Golden Cliff would undoubtedly execute them for the sake of its reputation. Hence, they didn't want to kill the disciples of the Divine Wood Sect.

Nor did they want to kill Chen Mobai, the genius talent who had remarkable spiritual roots and was likely to succeed in the future.

However, if they didn't kill Chen Mobai, this genius would possibly retaliate against them when he reached a high cultivation level in the future.

Therefore, they also wanted Chen Mobai to make a promise.

"Okay, let's all make a solemn oath."

While Chen Mobai was unaware of the twist and turns in the two brothers' minds, he did grasp the idea that they didn't want to kill a disciple of the Divine Wood Sect.

While marveling at how useful the cover of a major sect of the Eastern Wilderness was, he also took off the brass ring he was wearing.

As the three of them looked at each other and were about to swear an oath with their hands raised,

A faint sound of thunder suddenly echoed.

"Good heavens, there's an accomplice after all. Indeed, the people here are all crafty villains!"

Chen Mobai thought that the two cultivators deliberately deceived him, waiting for him to take off the ring before attacking.

However, he immediately saw that the lightning flashing from the distance indiscriminately fell on all three of them.

Uh!?

At the moment of his surprise, the brothers' expression changed as well. They thought Chen Mobai had known about the situation and had called for reinforcements.

They combined their two swords, the sword qi circulating, vanquishing all the blue lightning at the roadside and prompting charred marks on the grassland. “In my thirty years in the Eastern Wilderness, I’ve never come across people like you.”

He Qun walked over with his two sworn brothers – they looked disturbed, obviously startled by the scene where Chen Mobai negotiated with the two men just now..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

“He Qun!”

Upon seeing the newcomer, Chen Mobai couldn’t help but frown.

So, Lu Shu didn’t lie to him, this guy was indeed a problem.

“You’re biting the hand that feeds you!”

The Loose Cultivator brothers’ expressions changed dramatically upon laying eyes on He Qun and his two companions. It was clear they hadn’t anticipated He Qun daring to tail them.

But when they saw the two people emerging from behind He Qun, they understood his motivations.

“You South Mountain Thieves are still not completely wiped out in Yun Meng Ze!”

Chen Mobai recognized the three men He Qun was with, even though he didn’t know the names of the other two, he had seen them before.

They were the advanced Qi Cultivators invited aboard the Liu family’s Ice Breaking Ship to deal with the Demonic Beasts.

He didn’t know the exact relationship these two Loose Cultivators had with the trio of He Qun, but after hearing their conversation, he had a rough idea in mind.

It seems he exposed himself to He Qun and the others by using this brass ring on the Liu family’s Ice Breaking Ship, which triggered today’s situation.

In the end, it was because he had not been careful enough.

“Lei Da, Wang Liu, there are only three of you South Mountain Thieves left today. I’m afraid seizing both us brothers and this disciple of the Divine Wood Sect simultaneously won’t be an easy task.”

Chen Mobai didn’t say a word, he simply quietly put his brass ring back on his hand.

Meanwhile, the Loose Cultivator brothers started signalling him with their eyes, intending to form an alliance.

“Kan Xiu, Kan Ping, you both might have mastered sword techniques, but without a Flying Sword, you are no match for me.”

He Qun remained silent and made way for the young man nicknamed Lei Da to step forward.

“Let’s stick to the rules. Once we get hold of the Casting Sword Ring, you will naturally receive your share.”

Upon seeing Lei Da stepping up, Kan Xiu spoke up, seemingly indicating weakness as if acknowledging he was not an opponent.

“That works.”

Lei Da appeared to ponder for a while, then nodded his head and pointed at Chen Mobai.

“Then, start by killing him.”

“We just need to get our hands on the goods, whether we kill him or not, does it really matter?”

Kan Xiu furrowed his brows. He knew that if they killed Chen Mobai today, a disciple of the Divine Wood Sect with an outstanding Spiritual Root Talent, they would be forever held hostage by these South Mountain Thieves, even if they did manage to join Golden Cliff.

“You won’t have a say in that. If you don’t kill him, we’ll kill you first, then kill him.”

During the conversation, Lei Da took out a magic artifact shaped like a drum.

“Thunder Drum!”

Upon seeing this artifact, Kan Xiu’s brow furrowed.

Chen Mobai felt that the tide of battle was starting to tilt in favor of He Qun’s party.

This situation was not sustainable. If the opposing party reached a consensus, his death would certainly follow.

“Gentlemen, if we three join forces, we may not win, but escaping with our lives should be a breeze.”

Chen Mobai immediately spoke up.

“Brother, I follow your lead.”

Kan Ping nodded at Kan Xiu and after sighing, he pointed his sword at Chen Mobai.

“Die!”

Upon seeing this, Chen Mobai, who had been prepared, did not hesitate to take out his trump card.

It was a sealed green talisman.

A lower-grade Rank-2 “Yi Wood Divine Thunder Talisman”.

He had already experienced the abilities of the two Loose Cultivators. If dragged into a lengthy battle, he undoubtedly couldn't triumph over two opponents.

Moreover, even if he did manage to achieve victory, there were still the three watchful men at his side.

If he wanted to survive, he had to defeat his opponents as quickly as possible to reduce their number, and ideally wipe them out all in one swoop.

He had been prepared to risk his life the moment He Qun's party appeared. Using the energy absorption technique, he clutched the talisman in his palm and infused it with his spiritual power.

Now that the talks had broken down and the Kan brothers drew their swords on him, he did not hesitate or feel any regret.

He directly unleashed his most potent talisman!

Boom!

Without a doubt, it was a Rank-2 talisman. Even though it was only lower-grade, its power equated to a fully-focused spell of a Foundation Establishment cultivator.

The moment Chen Mobai threw the talisman, strands of green lightning sprung forth, transforming into a sky full of wildly dancing streams of green current in the blink of an

eye. It appeared like an Azure Dragon sweeping through the Kan brothers, reducing them to charred remains.

At this point, the power of this talisman was only one-tenth unleashed!

Chen Mobai could feel his divine sense being severely drained amidst the rapid consumption of his spiritual power. He started feeling dizzy after only a brief moment, but he still mustered his energy, controlling the remaining power of this talisman and aimed it at the position of He Qun's group.

Rumble!

The green electric current danced wildly, bringing with it an immensely destructive power capable of leveling a hill, and descended upon Lei Da.

Lei Da's face changed dramatically, but he clung onto the Thunder Drum with both hands, putting all his strength into striking it.

A loud thunderous noise echoed as a bolt of blue thunderbolt burst forth like a silver serpent, colliding with Chen Mobai's "Yi Wood Divine Thunder Talisman"!

After a burst of intense light, the Water Elemental Shield of He Qun and the Heart Protecting Mirror of Wang Liu both erupted with incredible spiritual light, trying their best to neutralize the power of the Divine Thunder Talisman.

After almost two minutes of the fierce havoc wreaked by the Azure Dragon electric current and the silver serpent thunderbolt, the deserted hill finally quieted down.

Lei Da violently coughed twice, spitting out a mouthful of blood.

But he still managed to survive, relying on his Rank-2 magic artifact.

However, when he turned his head, his eyes turned red with rage.

He Qun was lying down, barely breathing, while Wang Liu's Heart Protecting Mirror was shattered, its fragments scattered all over the ground.

Turning to look at Chen Mobai's former position, Lei Da realized it was already empty.

The latter had already fled in a random direction while the Yi Wood Divine Thunder talisman wreaked havoc.

"Damn it, kid, I'll grind him to dust."

Directing Wang Liu to carry He Qun, Lei Da lit a piece of Tracking Incense, fixed the direction where Chen Mobai had fled, and angrily gave chase.

Just as they began their pursuit, a tall man dressed in black suddenly appeared, blocking their path.

“Who goes there?”

Despite his fury, Lei Da hadn't lost his cool. He sensed that the man in front of him was likely a peak Qi Cultivator similar to himself.

If it were a normal situation, he would not fear any peer, especially given his possession of a Rank-2 Magic Artifact.

But after barely surviving a “Yi Wood Divine Thunder Talisman”, and with his strength reduced by almost one-third, he had to proceed with caution.

“I didn't want to interfere originally in the fights and fights between you Loose Cultivators.”

The man in the black robe lifted his head, revealing an ordinary face with unusually bright eyes.

Lei Da thought of a person.

“My name is E Yun, and you guys shouldn't be laying hands on a disciple of my Divine Wood Sect.”

This isn't good!

Just as Lei Da was about to flee, E Yun stretched out his hand towards him..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

After using the “Yi Wood Divine Thunder Talisman”, Chen Mobai did not hesitate. He applied two Godspeed Talismans directly and fled towards the location of the Water Mansion.

Of course, before he left, he did not forget to retrieve the Spirit Stone Bag that he had thrown away.

It had been hard-earned, after all.

While on the run, terrified of being caught by the South Mountain Thieves, Chen Mobai managed to take refuge in the Water Mansion amidst his anxiety.

Having secured the Array Flag of the Azure Water Formation, he felt slightly reassured knowing he could rely on this Rank-2 Formation.

Feeling his Dantian Qi Sea nearly devoid of spiritual power, Chen Mobai, without wasting time, immediately slapped on a Rank-1 Resurrection Talisman onto himself.

He managed to recover his full state in the shortest possible time.

He also held onto his phone, prepared to retreat back to the Immortal Gate at any signs of the enemy breaking the Azure Water Formation.

After anxiously waiting for half a day, he discovered that no enemies had shown up.

This made Chen Mobai breathe a sigh of relief.

However, he still did not dare to let his guard down. While maintaining the Azure Water Formation at maximum power, he began preparing to decipher the Water Thunder Ban Prohibition on the remaining two side halls.

If the South Mountain Thieves attacked, his plan was to grab whatever was inside the side halls and teleport away immediately.

Chen Mobai had practiced Liu Yanpei's recorded decryption techniques so often during his half year at the Cinnabarite Institute that they were second nature to him.

However, having never tested them in a real situation, his first attempt to crack the prohibition ended in failure.

But this was mostly due to Chen Mobai's restlessness and hesitation.

Before his second attempt, he meditated for a quarter of an hour using the Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique, calming his mind and spiritual power before calmly applying the decryption techniques.

A clear "click" sound resounded in his ears.

Chen Mobai saw the lighting arc that was originally enveloping the side hall doorway flicker and fade until it disappeared completely.

The disappearance of the prohibition seemed to trigger the doorway mechanism, and under his anticipating gaze, the door slowly opened.

A wave of warmth hit him in the face.

Finally, he saw what was inside.

It was a cultivation area designed in a specific way.

Around it was a trench dug to flow clear and bright water – the source of which was unknown.

And surrounded by the trench was a mound of soil, covering an area of about five to six square meters.

The soil was different from what he usually saw; it was actually red. Chen Mobai could feel the warmth emanating from it where he stood by the door.

Within the red soil, four bamboo stalks were planted.

Their bodies looked like green jade, tall and straight, their leaves like swords, leaving golden and silver edges barely visible.

Chen Mobai took a look and saw one gold and three silver; these should be the Gold-Edged and Silver-Edged Jade Bamboos mentioned in Liu Yanpei's notes.

It was fortunate that this side hall created an environment suitable for the Jade Bamboo to grow. Otherwise, they probably would have all withered after several decades.

Chen Mobai used a coin to test and confirmed that there were no other prohibitions inside before walking in. As he carefully observed the four Jade Bamboos, he also reached out and touched the sole Gold-Edged Jade Bamboo.

He saw that this bamboo seemed to have absorbed most of the spiritual energy over the years and grew the most robustly. Even a flower bud was at the top.

As his hand touched the bamboo, Chen Mobai felt a pure and strong spiritual energy swirling in each node.

He squatted down and brushed through the red soil around the Jade Bamboo, indeed discovering six or seven bamboo shoots.

Liu Yanpei's main task in the Water Mansion was to cultivate these Jade Bamboo shoots, along with the Azure Blood Carp. They were favorite spiritual ingredients for a certain Gold Core Elder within the Five Elements Sect.

But since Chen Mobai had already eaten all the Azure Blood Carp, he wondered if these bamboo shoots also possessed the ability to enhance spiritual roots?

Without delaying, Chen Mobai used the methods noted in Liu Yanpei's records to dig up all the emerging Bamboo shoots, and after sealing them with red soil and water, he placed them in a preservative bag he had prepared earlier.

After extracting the bamboo shoots, Chen Mobai stretched out his hand to also pluck all the silver-edged and gold-edged bamboo leaves, stacked them one by one and put them into two other boxes.

As soon as he knew that Liu Yanpei might be cultivating Jade Bamboo in the side hall of the Water Mansion, he began to search for the uses of this spirit plant.

There is a shop in Southstream Market run by Green Bamboo Ridge that specifically sells jade bamboo-related products.

Chen Mobai casually asked around and obtained the information he wanted.

Jade bamboo shoots are a delicacy in the mortal world.

The bamboo leaves can be used as talisman paper, silver-edged bamboo leaves are rank-1 talisman paper, and gold-edged bamboo leaves are rank-2 talisman paper, which can be perfectly used to refine Crimson Flame Sword Talismans.

The bamboo flowers are also a kind of spiritual medicine, but if you wait for the bamboo flowers to yield fruit and turn into bamboo seeds, even if you don't refine them, consuming them directly can clear your vision and increase your divine sense.

The remaining bamboo poles, bamboo hearts, and bamboo roots also have their uses, but to obtain these, you need to cut them down.

The education he received since childhood in the Immortal Sect taught Chen Mobai not to randomly chop down flowers and plants. Who knows, they might be protecting the Spirit Plant?

Although this place is the Tianhe Realm, Chen Mobai feels that cutting down these Jade Bamboos is somewhat a waste, at most they can be sold as raw materials.

It's better to keep them for seed, and you can harvest jade bamboo shoots, bamboo leaves, bamboo flowers, and bamboo seeds every year.

Of course, if the Water Mansion were to be breached, Chen Mobai would definitely toughen up.

But for now, sustainable development is the main priority.

He put the silver-edged and gold-edged bamboo leaves into two separate boxes, then, along with the fresh-keeping bag containing the jade bamboo shoots, stored them in his backpack and exited to open another side hall.

But this hall was completely empty, with only a cushion in the center.

It seemed to be Liu Yanpei's cultivation room.

After walking in and making a round, confirming there were no hidden compartments, Chen Mobai left a little disappointed.

He returned to Earth, taking the Jade Bamboo Shoots and Bamboo leaves with him.

Then, unable to contain his excitement to showcase his culinary skills, he cut a jade bamboo shoot in half, and after slicing it, fried it in oil with the bacon he brought from Green Mountain Village.

A bowl of sauteed bamboo shoots with meat made Chen Mobai finish a whole pot of cooked Spirit Rice.

Fragrant, tender, crisp, delicious...

He had never eaten such a delicious dish before.

After eating satisfactorily, Chen Mobai did not forget to take out his Spirit-Testing Instruments.

[Spiritual Root: Gold 23, Wood 28, Water 30, Fire 17, Earth 10]

As expected, his Wood Spirit Root increased by 1 point.

It's unknown whether it will decrease later like the Azure Blood Carp, or if there is a maximum limit.

Even though he was already full, for the sake of comparison, Chen Mobai still directly sliced and ate the remaining half of the Jade Bamboo Shoot raw.

To see if frying it would affect the effects of the Jade Bamboo Shoot.

After eating, he tested it again with the Spirit-Testing Instruments.

Wood 29.

There was no effect.

Chen Mobai waited for another night, and tested it again the next morning, and indeed found that it had dropped.

It went back to Wood 28.

He was a little disappointed, but instantly he had a thought.

It just so happened that his cultivation of the Pure Yang Daoist Body would damage his liver and gallbladder. If the Jade Bamboo Shoot could replenish this in advance.

Is there a possibility...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

I

Chen Mobai wondered if the fluctuating Spiritual Root Attribute Points due to his diet could be used to offset the damage to his Spiritual Roots from cultivating the Pure Yang Daoist Body without affecting his original Spiritual Roots.

No sooner said than done.

He held onto a Spirit Stone and began cultivating One Yang Body.

Two days later, looking at the data displayed on the Spirit-Testing Instrument screen, Chen Mobai was both delighted and somewhat disheartened. [Spiritual Root: Gold 23, Wood 27, Water 29, Fire 20, Earth 10] Progress was finally made in the phase transformation of his One Yang Body. The Spiritual Root Attribute Points of Wood and Water each lost 1 point, while the Fire Spirit Root grew by 3 points.

However, the temporary 1 point increase in his Wood Spirit Root from eating half a piece of jade bamboo shoots was not consumed by his Pure Yang Daoist Body.

Ideas are good, but reality said otherwise.

These temporary increments in Spiritual Root points, while deceiving the Spirit-Testing Instruments, can't "deceive" the Pure Yang Daoist Body. But this was of no major concern.

Chen Mobai still felt happy about the progress he had made with his One Yang Body. ⁵

According to experienced practitioners in Auxiliary Cultivation, each level of Pure Yang Daoist Body cultivation could increase Fire Spirit Root by up to 9 points.

Chen Mobai was using Spirit Stones for the transformation, which was the most efficient method. If he made no mistakes, by the time he completes the Three Yang Body, his Fire Spirit Root could increase to 44 points.

At that point, not only could the chances of Foundation Establishment be increased by 10%, but the time for practicing fire spells could also be significantly reduced.

Cultivating One Yang Body requires 9 Spirit Stones.

He had already used 3, making him a third of the way through the One Yang Body.

It took nine days.

That is to say, in about a month's time, he could complete One Yang.

However, the "Pure Yang Daoist Body" is notoriously easy to learn but difficult to master.

When it comes to Two Yang Body, it requires 90 Spirit Stones.

Three Yang Body, it requires 900 Spirit Stones.

In other words, Chen Mobai needs to prepare a thousand Spirit Stones to complete the practice and prepare for Foundation Establishment.

However, the number of Spirit Stones for the Three Yang Body was, for him still acceptable.

After all, he had access to the teleportation channels of both Tianhe Realm and Di Yuan Star. As long as he transported goods diligently, earning a thousand Spirit Stones should not be a problem.

The amount of Spirit Stones required from Four Yang to Six Yang was astronomical for Chen Mobai.

However, it could be because he is still a Qi Practitioner. Perhaps once Foundation Establishment is achieved, it may not feel that much.

Moreover, the leading figures in Auxiliary Cultivation speculated that the best way to progress from Four Yang to Six Yang is to use intermediate-grade Spirit Stones.

From Seven Yang to Nine Yang, it's best to use upper-grade Spirit Stones. One high-grade Spirit Stone is equivalent to ten thousand lower-grade Spirit Stones. Just the thought of it made Chen Mobai scratch his head.

Such resources were impossible to obtain in the Immortal Sect.

Could it be possible that the Spirit Stone Mine controlled by the Divine Wood Sect in the Tianhe Realm could produce high-grade Spirit Stones?

However, compared with other practitioners of the Pure Yang Scroll, at least he has the hope that he could significantly reduce the time by using resources. For other cultivators in the Immortal Sect, after the Three Yang Body, they all rely on slowly absorbing and transforming Spiritual Energy on their own for progress.

Dreaming of cultivating with Spirit Stones was a wishful thinking. For the following eighteen days, Chen Mobai did not go to the Water Mansion nor did he go out.

He stayed home and successfully completed the cultivation of the One Yang Body in one fell swoop.

[Spiritual Root: Gold 23, Wood 31, Water 27, Fire 26, Earth 10] Looking at the spiritual root attribute points displayed on the spirit-testing instrument, Chen Mobai couldn't help but laugh out loud.

Seven jade bamboo shoots provided a permanent increase of seven points to his wood spirit root, but the One Yang Body reduced it by three points. In addition, three points were lost from his water spirit root, in exchange for a nine-point increase in his fire spirit root.

The resources he spent for this were only nine lower-grade spirit stones. These depleted spirit stones could still be used as spiritual extracts, letting Qing Nu further refine the dan poison for reuse.

After completing the One Yang Body, Chen Mobai made further progress in his cultivation of the "Pure Yang Scroll", reaching the fifth level of Qi Cultivation. However, if he wanted to cultivate the Two Yang Body to upgrade his fire spirit root next, it would take him 270 days, or nine months, at the rate of one spirit stone every three days.

For the Three Yang Body, it would be 2700 days, or seven and a half years.

That is to say, he would be stuck at this stage for eight years.

Chen Mobai had no choice in this matter. This rate of progression was already the fastest in the Immortal Gate. Moreover, he estimated that he would probably need the same amount of time to advance to the ninth level of Qi Cultivation.

Most people who cultivate the Pure Yang Scroll usually don't have spirit stones and rely on slowly grinding spiritual energy instead.

It took Ding Jinglue twenty years of hard cultivation to achieve the Three Yang Body.? ⁶

He could only hope that after breaking through the next Cultivation Realm, the speed of refining spirit stones would increase.

Chen Mobai was very clear about his own situation. The Daoist Academy gives its students a school term of ten years.

As long as he succeeded in building the Foundation Establishment within ten years, he wouldn't have to serve in the military service.

So, he set a small goal for himself: to achieve Foundation Establishment success within ten years.

With this mindset, Chen Mobai's thoughts became clear.

He glanced at the date and realized it was almost time to report to the Dance

Tool Dao Academy, so he booked a train ticket on his phone.

Then, he figured that the situation in the Tianhe Realm should have died down by now. They couldn't possibly be hunting him for a month, right?

He teleported into the Water Mansion once again.

This time, when he returned, Chen Mobai was taken aback.

Outside the Water Mansion, there was a "Message Talisman" floating.

Someone had found this place!

Chen Mobai immediately grabbed the Array Flag and checked the Azure Water Formation. Finding no signs of attack, he breathed a sigh of relief.

He only let the "Message Talisman" in after fully unleashing the Array's power and confirming that there were no issues.

[The Guiding Spirit mission in Yun Country has been completed. In seven days, Single Uncle Master will be coming to Southstream Market to take you to Giant Tree Ridge. Remember not to be late, otherwise you'll have to march back to the sect on your own.]

[- Yuan Chiye]

Chen Mobai was surprised. He wondered how this true lineage member had managed to locate this Water Mansion.

That being said, none of that mattered. He quickly checked the time and found that he wasn't late. There were still two days left. He breathed a sigh of relief.

Chen Mobai immediately packed his bag and was about to head to the Southstream Market when he stopped abruptly.

What if the South Mountain Thieves were still outside looking for him and happened to ambush him on the only way back to Southstream Market? What then?

A cautious Chen Mobai stood hesitating.

In the end, he gritted his teeth, found a Donghuang map in the study left by Liu

Yanpei, and located Giant Tree Ridge on it.

It was in Jian Country, right next door to Yun Country, and he would need to cross three thousand miles to get there.

It would be time-consuming. He might need three months if he went over mountains and through rivers. However, for safety's sake, he decided not to go back to Southstream Market.

Furthermore, who knows? He might find a teleportation array in some cultivator market along the way to shorten the distance.

Having made up his mind, Chen Mobai relaxed a bit.

With the One Yang Body completed, he planned to try taking the Fire Clearing

Pill that Qing Nu had created to improve his divine sense.

Entering the side hall for cultivation, Chen Mobai sat on the cushion. He was about to take the pill when he sensed that something was off.

Why was the spiritual energy here so dense?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chen Mobai opened his eyes.

He took out the mobile phone by his side and opened the app that measures spiritual energy.

[Spiritual Energy Value: 89]

How could this be? This is already at the value of a high-tier Rank-2 Spirit

Vein.

Chen Mobai thought there was a problem with the software, so he restarted it.

After placing it on his crossed legs, he tested it again, but the value surprisingly rose by two points.

His eyes widened. He sprang up, picked up his phone, and walked around the edges of this cultivation-specific side hall.

He finally discovered that the closer he was to the meditation mat, the higher the spiritual energy value became.

The peak was nearing 100.

“Could this mat be a treasure?”

Chen Mobai murmured to himself. Not daring to be negligent, he gently picked up the mat.

Then he placed it on the ground of the outer hall and measured it with his mobile phone again.

[Spiritual Energy Value: 60]

It was not because of the mat, so there must be something mysterious within this side hall.

After a careful procedure of elimination, Chen Mobai found he was closer to the truth.

He returned to the side hall and placed the mobile phone where the mat used to

- He measured the spiritual energy again.

[Spiritual Energy Value: 93]

“It’s here.”

Chen Mobai confirmed that the vibrant spiritual energy almost at Rank-3 was surging from this spot.

It seemed clear that Liu Yanpei was aware of this, hence he placed the meditation mat here. It was even possible that this cultivation room was specifically made for this purpose.

So, what exactly caused such abundant spiritual energy in this place?

Filled with curiosity, Chen Mobai lightly tapped the floor tile at this spot.

Thud, thud, thud, followed by a series of knocks...

He found a hollow brick and lifted it with his suction technique.

in an instant, an even more vigorous and powerful spiritual energy gushed out.

It even transformed into a visible white mist, rising like a spirit snake.

Chen Mobai glanced at his phone screen.

[Spiritual Energy Value: 112]

Surprisingly, it had reached the level of a lower-level Rank-3- Could this place be the source of the Spirit Vein for the entire Water Mansion?

Bending over, he waited for the mist of spiritual energy to dissipate, and the spiritual energy value to fall back to the Rank-2 level. Finally, Chen Mobai saw the full view under the brick.

It was an empty space, housing a palm-sized, round, black iron plate. In the center of the plate, a transparent spirit stone was embedded.

Chen Mobai recognized it. This iron plate must be the location of the Array Plate of the Azure Water Formation.

He had no idea it was hidden here.

The Azure Water Formation had the ability to “gather spirits,” but even so, it wouldn’t cause the leap from a Rank-2 Spirit Vein to a Rank-3 spiritual energy concentration.

The reason must be the Spirit Stone embedded in the Array Plate.

After confirming that the Array Plate was fine, Chen Mobai put his hand on the transparent Spirit Stone, faintly flashing with multicolored light from its interior.

As soon as he touched it, he felt something extraordinary.

Unprecedentedly potent spiritual energy surged into his arm's meridians and acupuncture points, turning his arm's skin red.

This was a phenomenon caused by his body unable to withstand such a powerful spiritual energy.

Chen Mobai immediately let go of his hand, feeling the numbness in his arm after being filled with powerful spiritual energy, his eyes were burning intensely as he stared at the spirit stone embedded on the array plate.

If he wasn't mistaken, this should be a high-grade spirit stone.

Only the spiritual energy contained in a high-grade spirit stone could be so powerful.

After all, a high-grade spirit stone is equivalent to ten thousand lower-grade spirit stones.

That is to say, the source of the Spirit Vein and the source of spiritual power for the Azure Water Formation of the water mansion all relied on this high-grade spirit stone embedded on the array plate.

Was it necessary to go to such lengths just to eat a fish and bamboo shoots? Given Liu Yanpei's status, he definitely couldn't have access to a resource like high-grade spirit stone.

Only the gluttonous Gold Core master from the Five Elements Sect could afford to give a high-grade Spirit Stone, specifically for creating a suitable environment in Lake Azure Cloud for cultivating Azure Blood Carp and Jade Bamboo shoots.

After hesitating for a long stint, Chen Mobai eventually placed the pavement stone back.

He also wanted to take this high-grade spirit stone, but doing so would basically ruin this water mansion.

He guessed that the jade bamboo in the neighboring wing would stop growing due to the lack of spiritual energy, and the power of the entire Azure Water Formation would diminish drastically due to losing its source of spiritual power. He had some fondness for this water mansion and couldn't bear to see it destroyed.

In addition to that, there was a more important reason, this high-grade Spirit Stone had already been activated and its spiritual energy was constantly leaking.

Yet, due to the restraint of the Azure Water Formation's array plate, the rate of this leakage was kept within a controllable range. It formed a good interaction with the water vein of the Azure Waves Lake.

Perhaps after a hundred years, a Rank-2 high-grade Spirit Vein could be cultivated from it.

If Chen Mobai were to remove this high-grade spirit stone from the array plate, without the restraint of the Azure Water Formation, it would be like carrying a moving spirit vein.

Walking around, especially in such an environment as the Tianhe realm, it would be blatantly advertising to Loose Cultivators that he carries a treasure and it would invite them to rob and kill him.

"I will go back and check the data to see if there's a way to seal the open high-grade Spirit Stone again."

Muttering to himself, Chen Mobai moved the meditation cushion back onto the array plate.

He sat down cross-legged and consumed a bottle of Qi-replenishing Spirit

Water.

The spiritual energy, far richer and purer than before, was constantly gushing out from beneath him. He refined it along the route of Five Elements Cultivation and incorporated it into the large spiritual power vortex in the Dantian Qi Sea.

Half a day later, Chen Mobai, who had completed cultivating the Five Elements, again put into motion Chic Robe True Man's transformation technique, beginning to convert the Five Elements' spiritual power into Pure Yang Scroll spiritual power.

In this round of cultivation, his efficiency indeed improved a bit than before.

The addition of the Fire Spirit Root greatly sped up his conversion of Five Elements spiritual power.

After nearly two hours, Chen Mobai slowly ended his cultivation.

Feeling his Five Elements Cultivation maintaining its progress at the Qi Cultivation's seventh level, he took out Qing Nu's "Fire Clearing Pill contentedly.

This is one of the very few spirit pills in the immortal gate that can increase divine sense targeted at Qi Practitioners.

Qing Nu had already told him about all the taboos and refining methods for taking the medicine. Chen Mobai checked them one by one in his mind, confirmed that his spirit and body were at a peak state, opened the vial, and poured out a pill.

It was a green pill.

But originally it was pure white. Qing Nu knew Chen Mobai disliked the taste of medicine, so after its creation, she purposely coated it with a sugar layer. This not only sealed its medical taste but also improved its rather plain taste. Naturally, Chen Mobai didn't know this. He just felt that the "Fire Clearing Pill" was aptly named since it was indeed green.

He opened his mouth to take it, and then swallowed it with warm water brought from home.

The medicinal property of the Fire Clearing Pill has to slowly dissipate on an empty stomach within half an hour.

Chen Mobai closed his eyes and used his divine sense to carefully sense it.

A little while later, he felt waves of coolness rising from his abdomen, flowing into his heart, getting burned by the heart flame, then seeping into the sea of his consciousness.

The Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique started operating.

In his contemplation, the green paulownia seedling, originally with only two tender buds, seemed to receive the nourishment of a drizzle. It sprouted another green bud again..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Water Mansion.

Chen Mobai looked at the Green Paulownia seedling on his desk. This Spirit Wood, located in this Spiritually rich place, had already grown its third leaf.

It was remarkably similar to the Jade Paulownia he was contemplating within his Divine Sense.

The efficacy of the Fire Clearing Pili was indeed extraordinary.

After consuming one, his stable Divine Sense unexpectedly increased by a fifth. The third leaf bud on the seedling under contemplation quickly grew under the boosting effect of the pill's potency.

His Divine Sense had directly breached into a level, advancing prematurely into a realm equivalent to the eighth level of Qi Cultivation.

Now, his Divine Sense could not only observe the Qi Sea in his Dantian but even extend it to his internal organs. However, if he wanted to scan every nook and cranny of his body along the meridians, he was still somewhat incapable. Considering the astonishing effects of the Fire Clearing Pill, Chen Mobai wanted to directly swallow the entire bottle that Qing Nu had given him. Unfortunately, even though this pill didn't possess toxicity, it could only be consumed once every seven days.

Chen Mobai could only suppress the excitement in his heart and water the Green Paulownia seedling.

This Spirit Wood would continue to grow as long as it was in a place abundant in Spiritual Energy.

Since he brought it to the Water Mansion, he had never moved it.

But its growth was extremely slow. Despite being a year, it had only just grown another leaf.

Chen Mobai wondered if he should transplant it from the pot to the heap of red soil in the side hall.

But after some consideration, he decided not to risk disrupting the Jade Bamboo's growth environment and abruptly transplant a new Spirit Wood.

Just when Chen Mobai was preparing to return to the Immortal Gate.

Suddenly, there was a movement in the Azure Water Formation.

The entire Formation seemed to be slightly ripples. It appeared as if someone was striking at the formation from outside.

Chen Mobai was alarmingly startled. He rushed out of his study, grabbed the Array Flag with one hand and his phone with the other.

He thought it might be the South Mountain Thieves at his door, but under the defense of the Rank-2 Large Formation and knowing the source of spiritual power of the formation was a top-grade Spirit Stone, he felt assured and did not retreat to the Immortal Gate at once.

“Who’s there?”

Chen Mobai took the Array Flag and walked out of the Water Mansion’s gate, and through the thick ripples on the lake’s surface, he saw only the ambiguous figure of a person standing on the water.

It seemed that the person had a way to see Chen Mobai encased within the formation and fired a Spirit Talisman towards him.

Chen Mobai initially did not want to let this Sound Transmission Talisman into the formation but then noticed that its style looked familiar.

Did it look similar to the Sound Transmission Talisman that Yuan Chiye used before?

He recalled another incident, quickly waved the Array Flag, and accepted the Spirit Talisman.

[We’re only missing you. We’ll be returning to the Giant Tree Ridge tomorrow, aren’t you regretting joining our Sect?]

It was indeed a True Disciple from the Divine Wood Sect.

Chen Mobai slapped his forehead. He never expected that people from the Divine Wood Sect would come knocking at his door first.

He waved the Array Flag and parted the water surface. Standing inside the mansion, he peered at the person on the lake; it was his younger-looking female senior apprentice, Ding Ying.

“I’m sorry, Sister Ding, I was pursued by the South Mountain Thieves awhile ago, and it was by extreme effort that I managed to escape back here. I feared they would attack me on my way back to the market, so I didn’t dare to go out.” Once Chen Mobai confirmed it was a True Disciple from Divine Wood Sect, he began to complain immediately.

Upon hearing this, Ding Ying tilted her head and let out a laugh, then swung her right hand that was behind her back to reveal two severed heads, throwing them in front of Chen Mobai.

“This...”

Upon closer inspection, Chen Mobai realized they were two members from the South Mountain Thieves who had tried to kill him.

One of them was indeed He Qun, his eyes wide open, unresigned even in death.”

“Many thanks, Sister Ding, for helping me. I won’t express my immense gratitude, but if there’s anything you need in the Sect in future, don’t hesitate to command me.”

Chen Mobai was full of gratitude. Regardless, he showed his attitude right away.

However, the Ding Ying opposite him waved her hand, indicating it was not her merit.

“It was Elder Brother E who personally took action and eradicated your troubles. However, Lei Tao, who was leading, escaped with an intermediate grade Rank-2 Spirit Talisman.”

“But you don’t have to worry about Lei Tao seeking vengeance. Elder Brother E is very concerned with his reputation, so him letting Lei Tao slip away has actually aroused his competitive spirit.”

“It seems that Elder Brother E has taken this matter as the last worldly concern before his Foundation Establishment and is currently pursuing the chief of the South Mountain Thieves thousands of miles away.”

After listening, Chen Mobai was taken aback.

Even though he knew joining a large sect would provide him with substantial backing, he hadn’t expected E Yun, the third-ranked True Disciple, to personally take action and remove his trouble.

However, this was definitely a good thing.

He had previously considered crossing Yun Country to go to Giant Tree Ridge, but now, he could simply follow the main squad.

“Thank you for Elder Brother E’s help.”

Chen Mobai paid his respects towards the void, just to show his manners.

“Hurry up and pack your things and come with me. Everyone else arrived at South Creek Fang Market three or four days ago. If it wasn’t for your special Spiritual Root Talent, I definitely wouldn’t have made a special trip to notify you.”

Ding Ying rolled her eyes as she spoke, seeming to think that Chen Mobai shouldn’t have made her go to such trouble.

“Yes, Elder Sister Ding.”

Chen Mobai didn’t even consider inviting Ding Ying into his Water Mansion for a cup of tea. After all, there were quite a few precious things inside, so it was best not to reveal them to outsiders.

After coming down, he only grabbed his backpack, then directly closed the Water Mansion and maximized the Array Flag of the Azure Water Formation.

“Let’s go.”

Ding Ying didn’t care about what Chen Mobai’s Cave Dwelling looked like. After seeing him come up, she took a green leaf out from her storage bag.

With a pinch of her cherry lips, she gently blew onto it.

The green leaf fluttered in the wind, transforming into a Green Leaf Boat.

“Get on.”

Ding Ying jumped on first. Chen Mobai had initially thought it was a Device for Reservoir crossing, but once he got on, he realized that it was his lack of experience.

This Green Leaf Boat, surprisingly, lifted them both into the sky.

Fortunately, he was not afraid of heights and had flown before. After taking a few deep breaths in mid-air, he quickly adjusted to the sensation of suddenly taking off.

Ding Ying looked surprised at this.

Even among the True Disciples of the Divine Wood Sect, not everyone owned a Flying Artifact.

The first time a cultivator flies into the sky, they would at least tremble in fear. Chen Mobai, however, remained calm and composed. Could it be that he had experienced a Flying Artifact before?”

However, she didn’t bother to think too much about it.

Chen Mobai was also afraid of making mistakes by speaking too much, so he

kept his mouth shut the whole way.

The two were silent during the journey and arrived within the South Creek Fang Market’s range about half an hour later.

Ding Ying called back the Green Leaf Boat, landing it on a barren mountain in front of the market.

“Don’t let anyone know I have a Flying Artifact.”

After saying this, she headed towards the market.

“Yes, Elder Sister Ding.”

Chen Mobai quickly nodded in acknowledgment and followed her.

Indeed, the South Creek Fang Market was filled with many unfamiliar Loose Cultivators.

These were the new disciples admitted into the Divine Wood Sect by Yuan Chiye and Ding Ying after their talent assessments throughout Yun Country this month.

Chen Mobai counted roughly a hundred people.

Clearly divided into four groups, they were standing in the central plaza of the Fang Market.

As he approached, one group immediately surrounded him.

“Elder Brother Chen, you’ve finally arrived..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

The first to come forward was the genius of the Liu family, Liu Wenbo.

In the absence of Chen Mobai, as a child of a prestigious family and possessing the excellent talent of having three spiritual roots, he has garnered the support of the majority of the loose cultivators, effectively becoming their leader.

“junior Brother Liu, are all these people loose cultivators recruited from other places in Yun Country by our sect?”

Chen Mobai joined the Divine Wood Sect for cultivation and Foundation Building Pills; he had no interest in power struggles.

“Yes, there are four Cultivator Fang Markets in Yun Country. Ours here in South Creek is the closest to the Divine Wood Sect, so it has become the assembly point for this departure.”

Although Liu Wenbo has already rallied most of the loose cultivators in South Creek Fang Market, he still held the same respectful attitude towards Chen

Mobai as before.

“Okay.”

Chen Mobai nodded, then chose a less crowded place to sit down.

Liu Wenbo was a bit confused by his actions.

Wasn't this man supposed to be power-hungry?

However, since Chen Mobai was not stepping up, he could only grit his teeth and return to his original position.

Above the streets of South Creek Fang Market, cultivators who stood out among the four major Cultivator Fang Markets in Yun Country and joined the Divine Wood Sect, distinctly stood in four clusters.

Among them, a cold-faced youth in black clothes led the group on the east side.

The group on the west side was crowded around a male and a female cultivator, both in the later stages of Qi Cultivation.

The group on the north side was a disorganized bunch, haphazardly arranged.

And naturally, the group on the south side represented South Creek Fang Market. Many people who were standing behind Liu Wenbo looked hesitant when they saw Chen Mobai approaching, some even ran over to him directly.

“Why are you coming over here?”

Chen Mobai was surprised to see the person who came over.

It was Zhuo Ming.

“Among us, you are the one who most resembles a True Disciple. I'm siding with you now, so if you successfully establish your foundation in the future, it'll be a major accomplishment for me too.”

Zhuo Ming lifted her pretty face and spoke her true feelings without hesitation.

“Oh, you just believe in me like that.”

Chen Mobai saw that Liu Wenbo wanted him to step up to face disciples from the other three directions. He had decided to be cautious in the Tianhe Realm, especially after surviving series of attacks from loose cultivator swordsmen and South Mountain Thieves. Now, Chen Mobai wanted nothing but to enhance his Cultivation Level and establish his foundation.

He was not interested in such troublesome matter that would obviously drain much of his energy.

“Of course, you have the best talent among us, at such a young age you’ve already reached the seventh level of qi cultivation. If I don’t have faith in you, who else should I have faith in?”

Zhuo Ming glanced at Liu Wenbo while speaking.

Chen Mobai just smiled and didn’t mind her words.

At that moment, another five or six loose cultivators came over and greeted him.

“Senior Brother Chen.”

Chen Mobai didn’t shun them, but calmly nodded.

In a short while, nearly half of the loose cultivators who were initially beside Liu Wenbo had come over to his side.

Even if Chen Mobai wanted to keep a low profile, his extraordinary talent revealed when testing his spiritual root, along with the attitude of being personally brought here by a True Disciple of Divine Wood Sect, made many loose cultivators who resented the cultivation families automatically pledged themselves to him.

It seemed that Liu Wenbo had already anticipated this, his face did not change as he calmly stood at the front of the team.

He has good composure in dealing with things.

Chen Mobai silently thought.

“Are there any people I should pay special attention to?”

A sentence reached Zhuo Ming’s ear, and she immediately pointed to a stern-looking young man in black attire and a boy and girl standing at the front of two other groups.

“His name is Yu Lian, a dual spiritual root prodigy. He’s already accomplished the eighth level of Qi Cultivation and is favored by Senior Brother Yuan. I heard that Uncle Shan also intends to take him under his wing and pass down his mantle.”

Chen Mobai glanced at the stern-faced youth, realizing that this person was probably Divine Wood Sect’s greatest gain during this Ferrying Spirit Mission in Yun Country.

“Is he a loose cultivator or from a distinguished family?”

“He hails from a small sect. His master passed away three years ago, making him the sect leader. However, for his Foundation Establishment, he boldly decided to join the Divine Wood Sect.”

Hearing this, Chen Mobai squinted slightly, took a closer look at this Yu Lian, then motioned towards the poised-looking boy and girl.

“They are the prodigies of the Luo family. The boy is Luo Yixiu, and the girl is LUO Yixuan. Both are tri-spiritual root. The former has reached the eighth level of Qi cultivation and the latter, the seventh level. They’ve always been raised at Tianfeng Mountain, the Luo family headquarters. It’s unclear why they were allowed to leave and join the Divine Wood Sect this time.

Zhuo Ming might seem disinterested, but she had already thoroughly researched the talented geniuses among the four Fang Markets in Yun Country over the past few days.

“Are there not many people coming from the north?”¹

Chen Mobai then pointed towards the disorderly group of people. Zhuo Ming shook her head and explained why.

“That area borders the Snow Country. Two years ago, when the Snow-blowing Palace publicized its spirit-testing event, many loose cultivators responded and participated; those with outstanding spiritual roots were scouted in advance.”

“Oh, does the Divine Wood Sect not interfere with this kind of situation?”

“I wouldn’t know.”

Zhuo Ming shook her head; details of a contest among the higher-ups were beyond the reach of a small loose cultivator like her.

After hearing this, Chen Mobai nodded his head slightly.

He noticed Yu Lian and the Luo siblings were also observing him. He naturally responded with a smile.

The three of them all reacted indifferently.

Under the watchful eyes of the Divine Wood Sect’s true disciples, no one dared to cause trouble.

Time quickly moved onto the next morning.

A giant floating airship appeared over Southstream Market, accompanied by a thunderous noise.

“Everyone on board, maintain order.

Yuan Chiye’s voice resounded, and the floating airship slowly descended.

Chen Mobai saw a middle-aged man with a beard standing at the highest point of the ship’s bow, with Yuan Chiye and Ding Ying by his left and right, showing respectful attitudes.

Obviously, this was the Foundation Establishment elder of Divine Wood Sect stationed in Yun Country, Shan Hongyi.

Yu Lian didn’t hesitate at all; he leaped onto the ship first and then paid his respects to the three from the Divine Wood Sect.

With him leading, the Luo siblings followed suit.

Liu Wen Bo was eager, but hesitated at the last moment. After some thought, he walked up to Chen Mobai.

“Brother Chen, after you.”

Chen Mobai was surprised; he didn’t expect to command such respect in Wen Bo’s eyes.

He initially planned to pass on the position of spokesman for the Divine Wood Sect’s new disciples from Southstream Market. But he didn’t foresee Wen Bo stepping back in this situation.

Given the circumstances, Chen Mobai had no reason to reject the offer.

He was the fourth to board the floating airship.

Then it was Liu Wen Bo’s turn.

After the five of them boarded, the remaining loose cultivators hesitated no more and chose their spots on the ship deck to jump onto.

“Is this the one you mentioned?”

Shan Hongyi asked Yuan Chiye beside him. The latter wondered about Chen Mobai, aware that another true disciple had personally undertaken a task due to his absence yesterday; this level of attention piqued the interest of Elder Shan.

“Yes, Brother E thinks he’s worth cultivating..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 164 - 164 Three Divine Trees_I

[1,336 words]

Chapter 164 Three Divine Trees_I

“Hmph, you haven’t even achieved Foundation Establishment, but you re already thinking about such matters. You’re not afraid you’ll crumble midway, are you?”

Shan Hongyi appeared to be displeased with E Yun, and his words were tinged with criticism.

Upon hearing this, Yuan Chiye had no choice but to pretend he didn’t hear anything.

“Elder, all are present now.”

Finding it necessary to change the subject, he checked the name roster against his memory of the initial spiritual testing. Upon confirming its accuracy, he handed the roster to Shan Hongyi.

“Mmm, let’s go then.”

After glancing at the roster, Shan Hongyi returned it and stomped his foot, infusing a massive surge of spiritual power into the power source of the Floating Airship.

Amidst the creaking sounds—

The huge flying artifact, crafted from wood, began to ascend.

Many of the Loose Cultivators were amazed, standing at the vessel’s rail, their hands gripping the railing tightly. As they watched the Southstream Market on the ground grow increasingly smaller, they marveled at and enjoyed their first flying experience.

Quite a few people turned pale, but under the gaze of Shan Hongyi and the two true disciples, all of them insisted on standing.

Even the Luo Siblings were somewhat pale.

In contrast, Yu Lian stood there, his face as composed as ever.

Chen Mobai took a look around and then found a spot to close his eyes and meditate.

A day and a night later—

They finally arrived at Giant Tree Ridge.

In response to the commotion around him, Chen Mobai opened his eyes, walked to the ship's edge, and looked down.

He saw towering trees reaching into the sky, forming a sea of green foliage.

As per his assessment, each tree had to be a hundred meters long, with a diameter equivalent to two people embracing. The three enormous trees at the center even reached the clouds, their tops were invisible. They must have been thousands of meters in length.

This was the famed “Three Divine Trees” upon which the Divine Wood Sect’s reputation was built, right?

Apparently, they were transplanted from an immortal’s secret realm by Yuan Daojun for cultivation of a secret longevity technique. After Daojun ascended, these three Divine Trees served as his cultivation site and survived countless wars because no one dared to destroy them.

They genuinely deserved their reputation as Divine Trees’.

Comparing them to the jade phoenix tree in Red Sandstone City, Chen Mobai conceded that due to the limitation of his realm level, he could not discern any difference.

As everyone admired the view, Shan Hongyi created a talisman, and a ripple emerged in the air, creating a portal.

An unprecedented dense spiritual qi flooded their senses, and in merely a moment, Chen Mobai felt his Five Elements Cultivation improving.

Was this truly the Rank-4 top-grade Spirit Vein?

While he was still marveling inwardly, they entered the portal. It felt as if a leaf boat fell into an endless sea. All they could see were dense green leaves and trees.

The Floating Airship significantly slowed its speed. After gliding for about fifteen minutes, they finally broke out of the sea of trees and landed on a vast plain.

A string of grand wooden halls carved with dragons and phoenixes appeared before their eyes.

A broad timber path, about ten meters wide, extended from the landing platform where their airship touched down, leading directly to a grand hall suspended in the air, between two giant trees.

“New disciples should first report to our Ancestor worship hall.”

Upon landing, Shan Hongyi withdrew the Floating Airship and vanished.

As the guide, Yuan Chiye immediately stepped forward to call them.

Chen Mobai and his group followed him along the long wooden path to the grand hall suspended between the trees.

Three disciples from the Divine Wood Sect were already waiting for them with writing materials in hand.

After Yuan Chiye led them to register their names, he brought them to a place called Bud Hall.

“All new disciples who join must chop wood for three months.

“After three months, if you have made no errors, you can choose a department of your preference.”

“These are your nameplates. New disciples can go to the Book Pavilion to receive a Qi Cultivation Technique and a Spell.”

-Every month, you can also go to Spirit Treasure Pavilion to receive your share of Spirit Stones as a ritual of the Divine Wood Sect. The number of Spirit Stones will depend on your cultivation level and the number of tasks you’ve accomplished.”

“I’ll be addressing any queries regarding the rules of the Divine Wood Sect here for the next month. If you have questions about cultivation techniques, you can approach me as well. However, given the limitations of my cultivation level, it’s another story whether I can answer your questions.

After Yuan Chiye finished his explanation, he distributed the nameplates to everyone.

When Chen Mobai received his, he saw it was a piece of black ebony, inscribed with a sophisticated formation. After infusing it with a drop of blood, it turned into a magic artifact that only he could activate.

He could use the nameplate to enter or leave Giant Tree Ridge.

However, before entering or leaving, they first needed to apply to another department of the Divine Wood Sect. Specialists would input an additional restriction into their nameplate, which would be recognized by the Large Formation, granting them passage.

Chen Mobai learned all these details after Yuan Chiye's explanation.

Three days passed without him noticing, and he had already been in the Divine Wood Sect for three days.

Every morning, he listened carefully to the rules of the sect explained by Yuan Chiye.

Initially, everyone else was also engaged, but soon enough, they started to lose interest.

While Yuan Chiye was lecturing, they were sitting below and meditating.

The spiritual qi in Giant Tree Ridge was indeed extremely dense. Compared to Yun Country, their cultivation progress was astoundingly fast. Everyone was eagerly refining the spirit qi.

"Alright, that's it for today's lesson. Those seven of you who are scheduled today, come with me to the Book Pavilion."

After finishing his lecture, Yuan Chiye stood up and walked towards the exit of the lecture hall.

For the newcomers like Chen Mobai who had just joined the Divine Wood Sect, their most anticipated event was naturally selecting their cultivation techniques from the Book Pavilion.

However, with so many new disciples, it was impossible to let over a hundred people swarm in at once.

Moreover, they didn't know the way.

Hence, the kind-hearted Yuan Chiye decided to take seven disciples to the Book Pavilion after finishing his lecture each day.

In this manner, everyone would have made their selection after half a month.

Because of their strong enthusiasm about picking a cultivation technique, many Loose Cultivators offered up their most precious spirit stones to Yuan Chiye. He accepted those with grace and arranged the order according to the number of spirit stones given.

Chen Mobai, being a prodigy, was scheduled for the third day just by symbolically giving one spirit stone.

It seemed that to remain in step with him, Liu Wenbo and Zhuo Ming were also scheduled for today.

Yuan Chiye guided the seven of them through numerous timber trails to a giant tree about ten meters in diameter.

This tree was, impressively, the Book Pavilion.

Yuan Chiye presented his nameplate for verification, following which a door appeared at the base of the tree.

“Follow me inside, make sure not to damage anything in there. Otherwise, you’ll be expelled from the sect.”

The usually gentle Yuan Chiye spoke in a tone that was unexpectedly serious, before leading them in.

All nodded their agreement.

Upon entering the giant tree, they realized its core was hollowed out.

A range of bookshelves were carved out around the circular tree walls, with ladders and walkways leading to various levels, all the way up to the hundred-meter-high ceiling. Truly spectacular..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

????????????????? —

“Brother Hu,”

The monk standing guard at the book pavilion was an old man. Yuan Chiye greeted him.

“New disciples can choose a Qi Cultivation Technique and a Spell from the shelves.”

Brother Hu nodded in response to Yuan Chiye, emphasized the rules to Chen Mobai and the other six while holding a book, and then waved his hand, implying them to proceed.

“Once you have made your selection, come over here for registration.”

Yuan Chiye added, as Zhuo Ming and the others nodded in agreement, and then, unable to control their excitement, headed towards the neatly arranged books on the shelves.

Chen Mobai and Liu Wenbo, however, were not in a hurry. The latter even bowed in respect to Brother Hu.

When the rest of the six had left, Chen Mobai walked up to the two older brothers.

“Can I choose the ‘Dual Phase Technique’?”

Chen Mobai had a clear goal. His primary aim in joining Divine Wood Sect was to get the Foundation Building Pill and the Dual Phase Technique.

“Are you sure you want to choose the Dual Phase Technique? We generally don’t recommend ordinary disciples practice this technique. Although it can increase the chances of Core Formation, it requires twice the resources and time beforehand,” Brother Hu frowned and advised after hearing this.

“Ever since my time on Green Light Island, when I heard Brother Qi Rui talk about Dual Phase Technique, I’ve yearned for it. I hope today, I can fulfill this wish.”

After Chen Mobai finished speaking, Brother Hu appeared troubled, turning his head to look at Yuan Chiye. Since he was in charge of the new entrants, Xu was already half a teacher.

Brother Hu wanted him to offer some advice.

swear an oath with your

“After becoming a True Disciple, you can get the Dual Phase Technique for free. If you choose this technique now, you need to not only r_____

Dao-heart but also submit a voluntary application, lest you regret stalling the progress of Qi Cultivation in the future.”

After Yuan Chiye finished speaking, Brother Hu once again started talking, stating the disadvantages of practicing the Dual Phase Technique to Chen Mobai.

“I used to think of myself as extraordinarily talented, capable of managing two techniques concurrently, and even had hopes of achieving Core Formation.” “But the thirty years I spent in the sect after joining taught me that it is better to face reality unless one has extraordinary talent or substantial family support.”

“Now, even though I’m at the ninth layer of Qi Cultivation, due to the Dual Phase Technique involving the concurrent practice of the techniques of wood and water, I missed the prime age for Foundation Establishment and can only sit in this book cavern.”

These words finished, Yuan Chiye’s face turned slightly unnatural.

He, too, was practicing the Dual Phase Technique, was cultivating wood and water, and was resource-poor.

However, he was flexible, taking on all sorts of tasks as a True Disciple, even tedious tasks like teaching sect rules to new disciples – he was thus a little better off than Brother Hu.

He’d achieved the ninth layer of Qi Cultivation with his water attribute technique, but his Longevity Sutra was stuck at the eighth layer of Qi Cultivation, requiring several years of intense cultivation to balance the Dual Phase and attempt Foundation Establishment.

However, Yuan Chiye’s Foundation Building Pill was already in hand and nearly twenty more years were left until he reached the age of sixty; he was sure he would not follow in Brother Hu’s footsteps.

Staying firm on his thoughts, Chen Mobai wrote a voluntary application under the guidance of Yuan Chiye. Then he followed Brother Hu to a locked bookcase.

Upon opening it, they found it filled with a hundred well-copied volumes of the “Dual Phase Technique.”

Brother Hu casually pulled out a volume and handed it to Chen Mobai.

“Brother Hu, these are hand-copied, will there be any errors or missing words?”

Chen Mobai flipped through it, asked this question with a worrying look, which earned him a side-eye from Brother Hu.

“This was printed directly using a spell, and only because it was originally hand-copied does it resemble a manual copy.”

“It was originally written by Fu, our ancestral founder. It even has his insights.” “You disciples are very fortunate. Back when I was at the Five Elements Sect the notes and

insights of Core Formation seniors were only accessible through exchanging sect contribution points, unlike now, where it's directly printed in the technique and given to you."

Chen Mobai listened, looking grateful.

Having the notes of predecessors to refer to would surely make comprehension easier during cultivation. He had a deep understanding of this from his auxiliary cultivation software.

"You can also choose a spell."

After both men returned, Yuan Chiye reminded him.

In Tianhe Realm, Cultivation Techniques and Spells were categorized separately.

This was also why Chen Mobai noticed He Qun selling the Blackwater Cultivation Technique separately from the Water Controlling Technique, Water Elemental Shield, and others in the Southstream Market. It wasn't because He Qun was greedy, but because the traditional rules in Tianhe Realm were always like this.

Brother Yuan, do you have any recommendations?"

Chen Mobai didn't know which famous spells were available in the Divine Wood Sect.

With the Immortal Gate Spell Library in his possession, he didn't urgently need the spells of the Tianhe Realm, so he hadn't inquired beforehand. Instead, he directly asked Yuan Chiye without feeling embarrassed.

Practicing the Dual Phase Technique requires a lot of resources, and our Divine Wood Sect is renowned for its vast medicinal fields. You can practice the 'Spirit Needle Technique' or the 'Falling Rain Technique. After finishing chopping logs, when applying to go to the medicinal fields, many elders would be willing to accept you."

If Chen Mobai hadn't asked, Yuan Chiye wouldn't have bothered mentioning it. But since he was asked and Chen Mobai was someone he had his eye on, he gave some guidance.

Due to the "Falling Rain Technique" requiring water attribute spiritual power for the most effective execution, Chen Mobai ultimately chose the "Spirit Needle Technique," which could be practiced by any of the Five Elements spiritual power.

Thus, among the seven, Chen Mobai was the first to choose his Cultivation Technique and Spell.

“By the way, Brother Yuan, I once met a disciple from the Flying Needle Sect. I wonder which is more powerful when compared to the Spirit Needle Technique?”

Seeing that it was getting boring standing there, he casually started chatting with Yuan Chiye.

“Flying Needle Sect? Seems like there is an affiliated sect under Golden Cliff that matches your description.”

Saying this, Yuan Chiye pulled out a thick book from his storage bag, flipped through a few pages, and found information about someone named Red Needle Daoist.

“Found it. The Flying Needle Sect was quite renowned in the past, but after the last Foundation Establishment practitioner passed away around sixty years ago, it’s likely nearing its end.”

Chen Mobai saw Yuan Chiye inspecting the information and then casually placing the book back into his storage bag. It reminded him of the storage bag he had picked up on Green Light Island, which he still hadn’t managed to open yet.

Brother Yuan, can these storage bags be purchased within the sect?”

“Of course, you can get anything from our sect at the Spirit Treasure Pavilion. The smallest cubic storage bag is a hundred Spirit Stones. Are you interested? I happen to have an extra one.”

“How did Brother Yuan get this extra one?”

“Heh, some Loose Cultivators tried to rob me, but they ended up being killed by me, leaving their storage bag. After refining the brand of the previous owner with my divine sense, I got over 200 Spirit Stones. Having extras doesn’t make much of a difference, if you really want it, I can sell it to you for 80 Spirit Stones.”

After hearing Yuan Chiye’s words, Chen Mobai immediately declined. He couldn’t afford it.

However, the mention of refining with his divine sense, was something he stored in his memory..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

It wasn't until almost noon, when Yuan Chiye was becoming impatient, that Zhuo Ming and the other five finally made their reluctant choices and came down from the bookshelf.

All they could do was watch; they could not take books themselves but had to rely on Elder Brother Hu.

"Huh, you also want the Dual Element Technique?"

Surprisingly, Liu Wenbo had made the same choice as Chen Mobai, which greatly surprised Elder Brother Hu.

"Oh, I didn't expect that Elder Brother Chen and I would make the same choice."

Given that Liu Wenbo comes from a familial line of immortal cultivators, his choice of Dual Element Technique was certainly a decision made carefully with the help of his family.

"Fill this first."

Elder Brother Hu advised once more, making Liu Wenbo hesitant.

However, knowing that Chen Mobai had already made his choice seemed to help him make up his mind. He gritted his teeth, wrote his volunteer letter, and took a copy of Dual Element Technique.

"Elder Brother Chen, what is the Dual Element Technique?"

On the way back, Zhuo Ming, who had chosen the Complete Immortal Longevity Scripture for Qi Cultivation, was very curious. Although she was informed about the small affairs, she was still unaware of such things as the Dual Element Technique as a loose cultivator.

Chen Mobai did not hide anything, after all, they were members of the Divine Wood Sect now.

"If there's such a miraculous cultivation technique, then I'm at a big loss."

Upon hearing this, Zhuo Ming opened her mouth wide, her face full of regret.

"Maybe it's a blessing in disguise."

On the other side, Liu Wenbo joined the conversation with these words.

As Zhuo Ming looked puzzled, he explained the difficulties of practicing Dual Element Technique. Upon hearing this, Zhuo Ming instantly understood.

Being a loose cultivator herself, she definitely didn't have to worry about the Dual Element Technique until she became a true disciple.

"By the way, Junior Sister Zhuo, are you planning to switch to the 'Immortal Longevity Scripture'?"

Chen Mobai pointed to the book Zhuo Ming was holding. The Dual Element Technique required the practice of two cultivation techniques that supplemented each other from the Five Elements.

In the Divine Wood Sect, there are usually two ways to practice: Water-Wood or Wood-Fire!

Among these, the path chosen by Yuan Chiye was Water-Wood. If he successfully reached the Core Formation stage, the spiritual power gained from the Immortal Longevity Scripture would absorb the essence of that water cultivation technique.

The other path was Wood-Fire.

This was the path chosen by Chen Mobai.

For his Fire attribute, he would certainly choose Pure Yang Scroll; for the Wood attribute, in order to hide in the Divine Wood Sect, he could only choose the Immortal Longevity Scripture.

In Divine Wood Sect, regardless of which path is taken, the basic Wood attribute cultivation technique is the Immortal Longevity Scripture.

Aside from this technique being a standard of the Divine Wood Sect, it also increased the lifespan of the cultivator, giving them more time to reach the threshold of the Core Formation phase.

Thus, after acquiring the Dual Element Technique, Chen Mobai naturally had to find a way to get the Immortal Longevity Scripture.

He had asked Elder Brother Hu at the Book Pavilion. Since it was the most common Qi Cultivation technique in the Divine Wood Sect, every disciple could exchange for it.

The price was not too expensive for Chen Mobai, 50 Spirit Stones.

If he had not been hard-pressed for cash, having only 30 Spirit Stones left after practicing the One Yang Technique, Chen Mobai would definitely want to buy a copy.

"Elder Brother Chen, this is a benefit given for free by the sect to new disciples, and a Dao Heart Oath was taken when receiving it. It cannot be sold."

Upon understanding Chen Mobai's meaning, Zhuo Ming vehemently shook her head.

Although she was only a loose cultivator, she knew the importance of the Dao Heart Oath. If broken, it would plant the seed of a Heart Demon.

"That's a pity."

Chen Mobai was just asking, but soon he seemed to remember something and turned to look at Liu Wenbo.

The latter was a bit puzzled and didn't know why he was being stared at.

"Junior Brother Liu, since you've chosen the Two-Phase Technique, your family must have already prepared the two Qi cultivation techniques for you." "Correct, Senior Brother Chen, you mean...."

Both were smart individuals, Chen Mobai didn't need to further express himself for Liu Wenbo to understand his motives.

No matter which path Liu Wenbo's Two-Phase Technique took, The Elixir of Immortality was essential.

And since Liu Wanbo's Elixir of Immortality was prepared by his family, there was naturally no restriction due to the Heart Oath.

"If Senior Brother Chen needs it, I can copy it for you upon return."

Liu Wenbo had a tactful way of handling matters. A mere Qi Cultivation technique, in his eyes, could serve as a gesture of goodwill to establish a relationship with Chen Mobai, a potential true disciple.

"Then I will not hold back, Junior Brother Liu, feel free to command me in the future."

Chen Mobai initially wanted to borrow The Elixir of Immortality on credit, to no avail. He hadn't expected Liu Wenbo to be so generous.

For a moment, Chen Mobai felt guilty for his suspicion towards the cultivators from Tianhe Realm, supposing only some loose cultivators have malicious intentions, whereas the majority were decent like the Immortal Sect.

After returning to Bud Hall, Chen Mobai and the others immediately proposed a closed-door training session to Yuan Chiye.

He did not refuse them, only reminding them that they still had to fulfill their monthly quota of firewood. Aside from that, there was no restriction on their cultivation, attending his lectures on the sect rules was optional.

The Red Sun Wood was the most abundant species in the Giant Tree Ridge. The controlled gentle heat produced by its combustion made it a highly popular material among Rank-1 Alchemists and Artifact Refiners.

However, the sect contribution points for chopping wood were too little, very few disciples from the Divine Wood Sect took up this task, hence it fell upon the newcomers.

One could only earn one sect contribution point by chopping a hundred standard size logs.

New disciples were expected to deliver three hundred logs every day.

Chen Mobai, who was in the late stage of Qi Cultivation, worked diligently from dawn to dusk using the iron axe provided by the sect but could only manage to chop approximately five hundred logs.

For those in the middle stage, they had to give it their all just to meet the task requirements.

Luckily, most of them were loose cultivators who had joined them, and a few from small sects were at least at the fourth stage of Qi Cultivation.

The task of chopping wood was generally completed adequately.

Chen Mobai was confident he could make up for the Red Sun Wood deficit later, but Zhuo Ming and the others couldn't afford to close the door for even a day without having to go out and chop wood.

"Is this kid not afraid of being punished by me for not meeting the monthly quota?"

Watching Chen Mobai's seven-day lock-up record, Yuan Chiye mumbled to himself.

Little did he know.

The wooden house was already empty.

Chen Mobai, with his possessions and copy of the Elixir of Immortality, had taken a seat by the window of the train, heading towards the Crimson City Cave.

"Excuse me, that's my seat."

While Chen Mobai was engrossed in his book, a pleasant voice rang by his ear. He turned his head to find a beautifully youthful and seductive young woman. She had a light touch of makeup, her eyebrows were sharp like a crescent moon, and her face was fair. She looked about seventeen or eighteen, with a slight smile on her lips, her cherry lips gently pursed as though lip-glossed, emitting an alluring charm.

“Pardon me.”

Chen Mobai had crowded her half-space with his bag. Realizing this, he immediately apologized and moved the bag to his feet.

“No problem.”

The young lady let out a slight smile then stepped in.

She wore a simple white half-sleeve blouse showing her full and rounded curves, and a slender waist. Below, she wore a black pleated skirt with fine long legs in white knee-length stockings, paired with black round-toed shoes. Her pure appearance carried a hint of charm.

She pushed her half-body tall pink suitcase under the seat, after sitting next to Chen Mobai, she took off the big backpack she was carrying and placed it between her bare beautiful legs, on top of the skirt and stockings..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

She’s really pretty.

These were the thoughts that ran through Chen Mobai’s mind as he gazed at her.

A faint fragrant aroma wafted from her, extraordinarily pleasant.

However, he quickly refocused his attention on the Immortality Scripture in his hand.

Given that this technique belonged to the Tianhe Realm, there were no online resources or video lectures available for it in the cultivation world, leaving him to his own understanding and study.

Honestly speaking, this was quite challenging for Chen Mobai.

He was used to looking for answers on the Internet whenever he encountered a problem, being left to his own comprehension to study the Immortality Scripture written in classical language was a tall ask.

Upon receiving this Qi cultivation technique, he along with his fellow new disciples sought advice from Yuan Chiye.

However, the latter only taught the rules of the Divine Wood Sect, and additional spirit stone payment was required if they wanted to seek guidance on cultivation techniques.

The price was not low either; one class costed 10 spirit stones.

But Yuan Chiye did not intend to cheat these new disciples. He had used up his twenty years of savings and borrowed many contribution points from his fellow disciples just to exchange for a Foundation Building Pill, leaving him indebted and penniless.

Under such circumstances, Yuan Chiye abandoned his prestige as a True Disciple and started taking on jobs intensively, doing everything to earn spirit stones and sect contribution points.

Yuan Chiye also informed them about the lecture hall that the sect had established specifically for the growth of new disciples.

The lecture hall had many cultivators who had failed to establish their foundation; they gave free classes periodically to pay back the contribution points owed to the sect. Some taught cultivation techniques, while others taught about talismans, spirit plants, alchemy, and other Hundred Arts of Cultivation Immortal.

They could potentially learn the practice of the Immortality Scripture if they asked in advance.

However, they had to wait for three months before they could attend the lecture hall.

“Hello.”

Just as Chen Mobai was intently reading, a clear voice reached his ears.

He turned his head to see a pair of eyes on a maiden whose glance bewitched him. She was smiling beautifully, her hands clutching a bag that sat on her white thigh, turning towards him to introduce herself.

“My name is Wanyu. I’m going to Crimson City for school.”

“Chen Mobai, I’m also going to school.”

As she was the first to initiate conversation, Chen Mobai naturally wouldn’t snub her, so he smiled and put down the book in his hand.

“Are you from the Life-Extension Cultivation Institute?”

Wanyu stretched out her slender finger, pointing to the antique book that Chen Mobai had placed on the table. The words “Immortality Scripture” were very conspicuous.

“No, this is something I stumbled upon in a thrift market. Some of the viewpoints inside are interesting, so I’m reading it while taking this trip.”

Chen Mobai knew about the Life-Extension Cultivation Institute, an university spun-off from the Imperial Medical Academy. Under the patronage of the Immortal Cultivation, it focused on researching the lifespan of cultivators with the aim to break the lifespan limits of each realm.

This institution had already researched many herbs and elixirs that could prolong the lifespan of cultivators in various realms. It was a shame they were not widespread due to the scarce resources of the cultivation world.

“Then which university are you attending? All the universities in Crimson City are in the same district. I’m from the Starlight Institute, so we might bump into each other often.”

As Wanyu spoke, Chen Mobai perked up immediately.

Finally, she asked.

“Wanyu, what a coincidence, you are also on this train.”

Just as Chen Mobai was about to mention Dance Tool Dao Academy, a handsome young man with luggage entered the compartment.

As soon as he stepped in, his gaze was fixed on Wanyu; he also glared at Chen Mobai.

“Gu Mingxuan?”

Upon seeing the young man, Wanyu appeared surprised, seemingly not expecting to share the same compartment with him.

Chen Mobai shrugged helplessly, suppressing his desire to show off in front of the young girl. He picked up the Immortality Scripture that lay on the table and continued reading.

Gu Mingxuan approached their table, scrutinising Chen Mobai from head to toe. Having taken the Fire Clearing Pill, his spiritual sense was acute even at the Qi Cultivation level and was very sensitive to the young man’s gaze.

But Chen Mobai didn’t say anything. He merely frowned, picked up the old book in his hand, and casually used it to block the young man’s view.

It was then that Gu Mingxuan sat down. He took the seat directly opposite Wanyu, and after putting away his luggage, he started chatting with her naturally.

Chen Mobai listened to their conversation for a while and realised that they were classmates from the same high school in Yu Wood City.

Like him, they were also going to report to the university.

However, according to Chen Mobai's guess, Gu Mingxuan was unlikely to be on the same train as Wanyu by coincidence; it must have been planned.

He had seen such tactics on TV many times before.

"Move, you're in my seat."

Just as Gu Mingxuan was enjoying himself, a cold voice rang out.

A young man with a buzz cut, wearing a tank top and trousers, and a tattoo on one arm, stood beside him.

"Got it."

Despite the rude tone of the tattooed youngster, Gu Mingxuan had his brows knitted together but decided to show his temperament in front of Wanyu and yielded his seat, moving to sit opposite Chen Mobai.

"This is also my seat."

Just as Gu Mingxuan sat down, the tattooed youngster waved two tickets at him.

"Brother, you're being wasteful by squatting on two seats, why don't you give one to me?"

Gu Mingxuan's eyes lit up when he saw the two tickets in the tattooed youngster's hand, and he started asking politely.

"The reason I bought two tickets is to sit comfortably, move."

The tattooed teenager didn't mince his words, and Gu Mingxuan's face turned from white to green.

"Aren't you in this carriage?"

Shi Wanyu asked curiously, Gu Mingxuan immediately took out his ticket. Indeed, it was for this train, but not for this carriage.

The bright-eyed girl showed a momentary fluctuation in her eyes, displaying a sudden realization.

She probably knew now.

With a reluctant expression, Gu Mingxuan had no choice but to leave with his luggage.

After the tattooed teenager sat down, he couldn't help but light up at the sight of the vibrant, curvaceously alluring girl across from him.

"Hello, my name is Wen Xiong..."

"Wanyu, I asked the attendant, there are two vacant spots in the sleeper cabin, and I upgraded my ticket, do you want to come along? There's also more space there, it will be more convenient for your luggage."

Before Wen Xiong could finish his words, Gu Mingxuan ran over excitedly with the ticket and approached their table again.

"We're heading to Crimson City Immortal Realm, it's just a day's journey, closing your eyes to rest will get us there, there's no need to waste Good Deed Points."

However, Shi Wanyu frowned delicately and shook her head in refusal.

Gu Mingxuan looked disappointed, but under the pretext that he knew someone, he sat on his luggage and thick-skinnedly didn't leave.

"Beauty, are you also going to Crimson City Immortal Realm? I'm a freshman at Pure Yang Academy, can we exchange contact information?"

At this point, Wen Xiong spoke again.

His gaze was enflamed, not hiding his admiration for Shi Wanyu at all.

"Pure Yang Academy!"

Indeed, upon hearing him announce his school's name, both Gu Mingxuan and Shi Wanyu looked astonished.

Not just them, everyone in the carriage who heard his words looked over in surprise, with some even standing up to get a good look at the figure from Pure Yang Academy.

"Worthy of being a Pure Yang scholar, such distinct style!"

"Only those with a unique personality can go further on the path of cultivation, this youngster is clearly one of the elites."

"Kid, you should learn from this older brother, strive to be admitted to the Pure Yang Academy in the future."

The surrounding admiring comments and respectful gazes made Wen Xiong the focal point of the carriage.

However, Wen Xiong didn't pay any mind to it, having grown up in such an environment.

He is a prodigy.

Isn't it normal for a prodigy to enter Pure Yang Academy?

The only pity being that his small hometown lacked competitive rivals, even after defeating all opponents, he still did not catch the eye of any of the Four Great Daoist Academies, and had to opt for Pure Yang Academy, one of the top ranked among the Ten Great Academies.

"Maybe next time."

Again, Shi Wanyu shook her head denying Wen Xiong's request for contact information.

This incited Chen Mobai to put down his book in surprise, looking at her with newfound respect.

Gu Mingxuan, who had been looking down, seemed to have been shot with a dose of adrenaline, his face beaming with delight.

"Tsk."

Upon hearing Shi Wanyu's refusal, Wen Xiong clucked his tongue.

But as a face-conscious individual, he did not persist and sat back in his space, his gaze filled with heat as he overtly ogled at Shi Wanyu's attractive face and curvaceous body.

His unabashed staring caused Gu Mingxuan, who was sitting to the side, to furrow his eyebrows.

"Brother, can I exchange my ticket with you? I have a berth seat."

Gu Mingxuan didn't want to quarrel with Wen Xiong, and also didn't want to leave Shi Wanyu alone here. Seeing Chen Mobai reading by the window, he had a bright idea, he pulled out his ticket.

"No thank you, my mom told me not to take advantage of others."

Chen Mobai replied with a smile, causing Gu Mingxuan to almost choke on his words.

This kid is definitely also lusting after Wanyu's beauty, that's why he doesn't want to leave.

With that thought, Gu Mingxuan looked warily at both Chen Mobai and Wen Xiong.

“The Classic of Longevity! Are you from Life-Extension Cultivation Institute?”

Only now did Wen Xiong notice Chen Mobai. In surprise, he glanced at the ancient book in Chen Mobai's hand and asked.

Crimson City Immortal Realm, as a place where one of the Four Great Daoist Academies, Dance Tool Dao Academy, was located with a Rank-5 Spirit Vein, naturally attracted many universities.

In addition to the leading Dance Tool Dao Academy and the runner-up Pure Yang Academy, there were twelve other Institutes.

The Starlight Institute and Life-Extension Cultivation Institute were among them.

Finally, it's my turn.

Hearing Wen Xiong address him, Chen Mobai suppressed his excitement, put down the book, and casually announced his school's name.

“No, I'm from Dance Tool Dao Academy!”

Immediately, silence descended upon the entire carriage.

Shi Wanyu's mouth fell open in shock.

Staring at Chen Mobai's handsome face by the window, bathed in the soft sunlight, the young man seemed to be glowing!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Pill_I

Wen Xiong was having a hard time accepting it.

Why did those admitted to the Dance Tool Dao Academy seem so ordinary?

Yet at this time, after Chen Mobai announced the name of his academy, the attention of everyone had already shifted from him towards this handsome young man.

That was the Dance Tool Dao Academy!

Those who could get in were the geniuses among geniuses, essentially future Foundation Establishment True Cultivators.

“Little brother, could you give my child an autograph?”

A young man holding a little girl walked over, full of admiration. Chen Mobai, who had never experienced such a scene, reached into his pocket only to realize he hadn't brought a pen.

“Use this.”

Shi Wanyu instantly opened her bag and took out a lipstick pen.

Chen Mobai hesitated. He had brought a green bamboo pen for drawing talismans in his bag.

But faced with the expectant eyes of the bright young girl, he was too embarrassed to refuse.

“Thank you.”

When he took the lipstick pen, Chen Mobai nodded to Shi Wanyu. Her face blushed slightly as if she was somewhat excited.

It was a senior student from the Dance Tool Dao Academy!

Chen Mobai signed his name on a handkerchief hanging around the little girl's neck, then other people in the carriage began to bring all kinds of objects for autographs.

In the end, the whole lipstick pen was used up, and people from next door's carriage also heard the commotion and came over in a wave.

“I'm sorry, after getting off the train, I'll buy you a new one.”

Chen Mobai, with an apologetic look, gave back the lipstick pen, which had been used up, to Shi Wanyu. She immediately shook her head, indicating it was unnecessary.

Then, with a slightly red and lovely face, she took out her mobile phone and asked shyly,

“Could I add you to my contacts?”

“Sure.”

Wen Xiong’s ears turned red with anger. Shi Wanyu’s differential treatment made him unable to bear it any longer and he said,

“Who knows if it’s real or fake?”

At this time, Gu Mingxuan also couldn’t bear the sourness in his heart and nodded in agreement.

Hearing them say this, the passengers in the next carriage, who had planned to ask Chen Mobai for his autograph, also hesitated.

After all, students from the Four Great Daoist Academies were indeed rare.

“What’s going on?”

Just then, the commotion in the carriage attracted the attention of the train attendants. Two men and a woman in blue uniforms came over.

After understanding the situation, one of the higher-ranking men saluted Chen Mobai and said something very politely,

“Sir, as a student of one of the four great Daoist academies, you are entitled to travel in first class on any public transportation in the immortal world.”

“Oh, is that so?”

Chen Mobai had no idea about this.

“May I see your student ID please?”

“I just enrolled this year and haven’t issued a student ID yet.”

Upon hearing this, some people looked skeptical, but the train manager had seen several students from the Four Great Daoist Academies and knew there was more to it.

“Could I see your admission letter?”

Chen Mobai opened his mobile phone and flipped out a screenshot of the electronic version of the admission letter from his album.

After the manager scanned the student ID number on it, his attitude became more respectful.

“You are in the normal carriage, which could cause a gathering. It would be better if you come with me to first class.”

Chen Mobai was reluctant within. After all, by sheer luck, he was seated next to a beautiful young girl.

But seeing the crowd from the nearby carriages squeezing in the aisle trying to get in, he thought it better to leave.

“In that case, thank you.”

After thanking the train manager, Chen Mobai picked up the ancient book from the table, slung his backpack over his shoulder, and got up to leave.

“Oh, I almost forgot.”

As he was leaving, Chen Mobai took out his mobile phone and added Shi Wanyu to his contacts.

“See you if fate allows.”

Hearing this, watching the handsome young man leave nonchalantly, Shi Wanyu suppressed a throb in her heart.

Was this a genius from the Dance Tool Dao Academy?

Gu Mingxuan and Wen Xiong looked at each other, the former sagged, the latter slightly unconvinced.

After arriving in the first class compartment, Chen Mobai was surprisingly the only one there.

“This area is usually reserved for Foundation Establishment True Cultivators and students of the Four Great Daoist Academies.”

The train manager explained, then pointed to the young, attractive female attendant, indicating she was in charge of the first-class carriage and could be approached if needed.

“Thank you.”

After expressing his thanks again, Chen Mobai finally had some peace.

He began to seriously read the Longevity Scripture.

As Qi Cultivation was the only section covered, it wasn't very lengthy, but Chen Mobai couldn't help but doubt his comprehension due to the cryptic ancient text.

After all, he was considered a genius who had passed the examination to the Dance Tool Dao Academy, so why couldn't he understand this ancient text?

Chen Mobai took out his mobile phone and began to look up the meanings word by word.

He didn't finish until it started to get dark and the outer attendant had already brought dinner. He had completed the annotation and translation of the whole text.

Even so, Chen Mobai felt that he might still have some misunderstanding.

When night fell and the attendant turned off all the lights in the train, Chen Mobai went to the restroom, where he used the Turtle Treasure to teleport to the Tianhe Realm.

"Elder Brother Yuan, I have some questions about the Longevity Scripture."

"My charges are not cheap."

Yuan Chiye clarified in advance.

Naturally, Chen Mobai couldn't afford the charge of ten Spirit Stones, but he just wanted to consult the meaning of a few sentences, and verify whether he had misunderstood the translation.

He gave Yuan Chiye two Spirit Stones, who reluctantly agreed to proofread it for Chen Mobai for twenty minutes.

As a result, Chen Mobai's translation was generally correct, only some minor interpretations differed from Yuan Chiye's.

"Don't worry about that, as there are a thousand hamlets in a thousand people's eyes. In the words of Ancestor Zhou, if everyone practices the same cultivation technique in exactly the same way without exception, the Divine Wood Sect would not be far from extinction."

Regarding this minor difference, Yuan Chiye thought it was only natural, and Chen Mobai could only temporarily accept it.

But for actual cultivation practices, he would wait until he reached the Crimson City Cave Heaven, and consult the professors in the academy.

As Chen Mobai was leaving, he suddenly remembered something.

He asked Yuan Chiye a probing question.

If life were really too hard to bear, would he consider selling the Foundation Building Pill?

Yuan Chiye's attitude was resolute.

Even if he died, he would swallow the Foundation Building Pill before he did.

The Divine Wood Sect could only harvest Jade Marrow Golden Mushrooms once a decade. If Yuan Chiye gave up the Foundation Pill now, he would have to wait another decade.

And ten years later, whether the sect would allow him to exchange for another Foundation Pill was uncertain.

Even for geniuses like E Yun who had failed in their first tried Foundation Establishment, their value would diminish greatly in the eyes of the higher-ups.

Therefore, even though there were cultivators in the Divine Wood Sect who succeeded in Foundation Establishment after taking the pill twice, all True Disciples knew that they could only win the favor of the sect and get more resource allocation by succeeding in one go.

“Only True Disciples who succeed in Foundation Establishment in one go can enter the Three Divine Trees and get the true inheritance of our sect..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

“Could it be the Primordial Dao Fruit!”

Upon hearing Yuan Chiye's words, the first thing that flashed across Chen Mobai's mind was this most potent Divine Skill from the Eastern Wilderness he had once heard of, and he couldn't help but blurt it out.

“Oh, you actually know about the Primordial Dao Fruit? However, the cultivation method for this Divine Skill is held by the Five Elements Sect's Earth Vein. We from the Divine Wood Sect don't have it.”

Yuan Chiye shook his head.

Chen Mobai couldn't help but ask him what the real heritage of the Divine Wood Sect was?

"I'm not sure about that, but each time a genius disciple successfully establishes their foundation, they can go to the forbidden land where the Three Divine Trees reside. The better one's Spiritual Root Talent, the more benefits they can gain."

"The foremost True Disciple of the previous generation received a Tree Fruit and the method to use it. He advanced directly from the early Foundation Establishment stage to the middle stage, saving twenty years of hard cultivation."

"The Flying Sword of Elder Mo from Golden Cliff was also snapped from a branch of the Three Divine Trees. It is said that it could aggressively progress. Its success in Core Formation was due to the superior Sword Training method it received along with the branch."

Hearing this, Chen Mobai, who had initially been indifferent, now had his eyes gleaming.

Whether it was the tree fruit that directly broke through realms or the tree branch valued by Golden Core Cultivators, to him, they were all exotic treasures.

His demands were not high. He didn't need cultivation techniques; he just wanted the Realm-Breaking Tree Fruit.

However, based on Yuan Chiye's description, it seemed that the Three Divine Trees awarded people according to their Spiritual Roots. The better the Spiritual Root, the better the Spiritual Objects given. He, who merely possessed an ordinary True Spiritual Root, wondered if he could fool it.

But Chen Mobai felt that the Three Divine Trees, being spiritual wood left behind by Ascended Monks, shouldn't be as crude as the Spirit Root Testing Platform.

If only he had a Heavenly Spiritual Root.

While lamenting, something suddenly came to Chen Mobai's mind.

He seemed to still have a "Wood Spiritual Talisman" in his bag.

Could there be a possibility...

After this idea flashed across his mind, Chen Mobai became restless.

He promptly bid Yuan Chiye farewell.

After returning to his room and declaring closed-door cultivation again, he returned to the train.

Over the past year or so, he had fully explored the functions of the Turtle Treasure.

The [Teleport] function could only transport him to where he last left the Tianhe Realm.

Whereas [Return] recognized the location of the Turtle Shell.

Meaning, no matter where he was in the Tianhe Realm, as long as he activated Return and wasn't disturbed within eight seconds, he would appear next to the Turtle Treasure on Earth Element Star.

[Delegate] recognized his cultivation progress to activate.

It wouldn't accept any progress after his cultivation level had regressed.

For example, after Chen Mobai had switched to cultivating the Pure Yang Scroll and his realm improved, the Turtle Treasure still recognised him at the Qi Cultivation seventh tier, and ignored any realm breakthroughs below this tier.

After the silver light flickered, Chen Mobai, seeing the familiar restroom, picked up the backpack placed on the washstand and walked out.

The first-class cabin was still empty.

He sat down on the sofa, put down the book of the Immortality in his hand, and started to think about Foundation Establishment.

Originally, Chen Mobai planned to try Foundation Establishment after reaching the ninth level of Qi Cultivation, even if he failed, it wouldn't be a problem.

The common view among immortals regarding Foundation Establishment is that the first attempt is exploratory, setting the groundwork for success during the second attempt.

The Imperial Medical Academy had done a survey.

Excluding the samples of Heavenly Spiritual Root and Different Spiritual Root, they collected samples of successful common Spiritual Root users.

It was found that over 65% of cultivators succeeded in Foundation Establishment after failing once, only 20% succeeded on their first attempt, and the remaining 14.5% succeeded after three attempts.

Lastly, there were some extremely rare lucky ones who succeeded on their fourth attempt, accounting for 0.5%.

The reasons for this, besides the differences in ideas between the two realms, was mainly because immortals here didn't concoct Foundation Building Pills.

Moreover, immortals here have more experience and insights regarding Foundation Establishment and a complete guiding system. This gave ordinary spiritual root cultivators more hope for successful Foundation Establishment.

However, all the above statistics are based on conditions before the age limit of sixty.

Success in Foundation Establishment after sixty is extremely rare, as one in tens of thousands.

Chen Mobai's father certainly only has one opportunity for Foundation Establishment.

Therefore, he has asked Yuan Chiye if he has any intention of selling a Foundation Building Pill, to see if he can get one for his father.

However, Chen Mobai is very clear-headed, knowing that obtaining a Foundation Building Pill within this year can only rely on luck, and definitely should not resort to unconventional methods to demand it.

If heaven indeed doesn't offer him this kind of luck, then nothing can be done.

But he certainly needs to try.

And now, he has another motivation.

That is to succeed in Foundation Establishment at once.

Or perhaps, secretly attempt Foundation Establishment from the Immortal Gate's end. Even if he fails, as long as he promptly recovers his cultivation level and essence, the Divine Wood Sect probably won't notice his failure, right?

Shaking his head, after throwing out this unrealistic thought from his mind, Chen Mobai began to think about how to rapidly improve his cultivation level.

He has practically finished understanding the Longevity Sutra, so what remains is to take care of the Great Divine Wood Sect Technique and Pure Yang Scroll after entering university.

Looking at the completely darkened sky outside, Chen Mobai had no desire to sleep.

He thought about how he only has a measly Qi Cultivation seventh level, and without the assistance of the real man in the red robe, the progress of the transfer to the Pure Yang Scroll has slowed down, which made him sigh.

He is keen to hasten with taking Qi-replenishing Spirit Water to enhance himself, but the train only provides the most basic Rank-1 spiritual energy for cultivators to breathe, making it impossible to cultivate.

No wonder most True Cultivators at the Foundation Establishment stage don't take the train.

Chen Mobai looked at the Two-Phase Technique again and found this cultivation technique even more difficult to comprehend. Without Fu Laozu's personal experience and annotations on the side, he probably wouldn't even be able to understand it.

No wonder the Divine Wood Sect does not allow disciples outside the True Disciple to practice it.

After struggling to read it once, Chen Mobai sighed and put down the Two-Phase Technique.

Looking at the time, he realized that there were still six hours until Crimson City Cave.

Such a long time.

If only there was a beautiful miss on the side to admire.

Unintentionally, Chen Mobai thought of Master Wanyu.

However, he certainly cannot go to the ordinary carriage now, as the crowd is too enthusiastic about him as a student from the Dance Tool Dao Academy.

"Right, there's still something I haven't opened yet."

Chen Mobai, who had planned to find something to do for himself, suddenly remembered the storage bag he picked up from Green Light Island.

From Yuan Chiye's words, he knew that as long as his Divine Sense is stronger than the previous owner's, he can refine and open it.

He hoped that the former owner's Divine Sense wasn't as strong as his.

Chen Mobai thought so, opened his school bag, and took out the palm-sized brocade bag that was pressed on the turtle shell.

He held up the storage bag and placed it on his forehead.

Since he hadn't reached the Foundation Establishment stage, his Divine Sense couldn't leave his body, so he had to try to crack it this way.

Like opening a treasure chest, Chen Mobai was very excited.

About an hour later, Chen Mobai, panting heavily, helplessly put down the storage bag in his hand.

The luck wasn't good. The divine sense of this storage bag's previous owner is stronger than his, probably a Qi Cultivation ninth level.

It seems that he can only wait to attempt to crack it again after he has consumed all the Fire Clearing Pills in his hand.

Just in time, seven days had passed since the last time he took a Fire Clearing Pill, so he could take the second one now.

This pill is specifically to enhance Divine Sense, with no requirements for Spiritual Energy. Even in the train environment, it can still be taken as usual.

After notifying the attendant outside, Chen Mobai went to the first-class cabin lounge, sat on the bed, and began to enhance himself..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,372 words]

Chapter 170: Acquaintance^

“Take care.”

At the exit of the carriage, a young and beautiful stewardess bent over to bid farewell to the only passenger.

Chen Mobai thanked her and, carrying his backpack, he followed the special passage she pointed out.

After a long corridor, he arrived at a luxuriously decorated lounge. The lounge was situated right at the center of the station, surrounded on all sides by translucent glass. Chen Mobai glanced around and found that he could see the outside through the glass, but people outside seemed unable to see inside.

“Hello, are you a student at Dance Tool Dao Academy?”

A female staff member dressed in a blue uniform approached him; her tone was soft, her face bearing a gentle smile.

“Yes.”

“Please rest here for a while. Your school’s shuttle will arrive in twenty minutes. Would you like something to drink?”

Chen requested a glass of water, then settled himself on a small couch. He looked around and saw that there were, including him, six people in the lounge: three adults and two youngsters, a boy and a girl, around his age.

The boy had a youthful face, deeply engrossed in a Rubik’s cube he held in his hands.

The girl was sitting sideways to him, her face half-covered by a face mask as she focused on her phone.

After observing them for a moment, Chen was about to take out the Two-Phase Gong to meditate when he suddenly saw something, causing him to take another glance at the girl.

She seemed familiar to him, maybe because her attire was too similar to Qing Nu’S.

“Those two are also students from your school.”

The staff member set down a glass of water on the table in front of him, and she said quietly.

Chen Mobai nodded briefly.

The immortal Sects had thirty-six heavens and seventy-two blessed lands, an innumerable number of geniuses.

Since he was able to gain admission to the Dance Tool Dao Academy, naturally, there would be others who were as brilliant, or even more stunning than him, who were also admitted.

He wondered what their background was?

Chen Mobai was not a sociable person thus he did not take the initiative to introduce himself.

The other two seemed to be the same; all three of them sat quietly in their own seats.

Conversely, the three older cultivators sat together, laughing and chatting, apparently people of some status in their sects. They seemed to be aware of them being students of Dance Tool Dao Academy, their gaze occasionally resting on them.

“Sir, the shuttle is here. Do you need help with your luggage?”

Chen Mobai only carried a backpack; he shook his head – he could handle it himself.

The staff member similarly asked the others, all of whom also declined.

“Please.”

The door to the lounge opened, and Chen Mobai who was sitting closest walked out first, only to find many passengers gathered on either side of the door. Seemingly aware that there were new students from the Dance Tool Dao Academy inside, they constantly took snapshots with their phones.

“It shouldn’t be...”

Chen Mobai was perplexed. Even though the Dance Tool Dao Academy was famous, people from Crimson City came across them daily, so why such a frenzy?

He took out a cap from his backpack and put it on, hiding his face. His sister, Wang Xinying, had gifted him with this cap when he left Red Sandstone City; now it came in handy.

A shuttle with only two rows of seats stopped at the doorway. The driver came out and motioned for Chen Mobai to sit in the back row.

The young boy exited shortly after, taking up the shotgun seat.

The girl came out last. Now, Chen Mobai could finally see her in full: a tight yellow dress beautifully outlined her slender waist and long legs.

The hem of the dress ended just above her knees, revealing a section of her perfectly white and delicate thighs, as well as her straight and beautiful calves. Adding to this was her white pointed heels, revealing the most beautiful pair of legs Chen Mobai had ever seen.

With only one seat left, she had no option but to sit beside Chen Mobai. In addition to her previous features, she now wore a pair of sunglasses, disguising almost all of her face with her face mask.

“Odd person.”

That was Chen Mobai's silent judgement of her. He let down his backpack from his shoulder and placed it beside his feet.

"Please make sure you haven't left anything behind, we're about to depart." After the shuttle bus driver said this, he sat down in his seat and started driving towards the exit.

Many people lingering outside the lounge became suddenly excited on sighting the girl by Chen Mobai's side.

"That must be Meng Huang!"

"Only she would conceal her identity."

"Quick, quick..."

In the frenzy of shutter clicks, Chen Mobai noticed many covert paparazzi hiding in the crowd, taking shots of them continuously.

Wait a minute, they were saying... Meng Huang!

Chen Mobai swiftly turned his head to look at the slender girl next to him, decked out in a mask and sunglasses. It was no wonder he felt a strange sense of familiarity the moment he saw her.

It was actually her!

One of the two main stars of the Jade Phoenix Theater Troupe, hailed as the musical genius most likely to master the "Shocking God Sonata." Back in Red Sandstone City, he and Qing Nu had once gone together to watch her perform.

Back then, he and Qing Nu each had specific goals: he was there for Meng Huang while Qing Nu was there for Jiang Yuyuan.

For this reason, he had a deep impression of Meng Huang. After all, this was his first close encounter with a mega-celebrity. He almost forgot that she was also a student at the Dance Tool Dao Academy. Her teacher, Bian Yiqing, was the person who enabled Chen Mobai to enroll in the school.

Seeing the press surrounding her from all sides, Meng Huang sighed, shrinking further into her seat, hoping to vanish under the glare of the camera flashes.

"Master, we should leave quickly." Chen Mobai called out to the stunned driver. He quickly took off his own hat and placed it on Meng Huang's head, helping her block all the flashes.

"Oh, sure!"

Immediately, a station staff member came over and unleashed a Magic Artifact to create a path for their shuttle.

“Thank you.”

Chen Mobai unexpectedly heard a soft whisper of gratitude. He almost thought he had misheard.

“You’re welcome. I owe a favor to teacher Bian. If I come across a situation like yours, I’d definitely help.”

Meng Huang lifted her head and stole a glance at Chen Mobai. Her clear eyes sparkled behind the sunglasses, then she nodded her head again to express her thanks.

“To think we’d be at the same station as Meng Huang.”

At another end, Gu Mingxuan and Shi Wanyu, carrying their luggage, had just cleared security and entered the main hall. Upon hearing the hubbub around them and learning what had transpired, Gu Mingxuan couldn’t resist showing his disappointment.

This was the goddess of his dreams. If he’d known, he would have left his baggage behind for a chance to glimpse her true face.

“Hey!”

At that moment, Wen Xiong sauntered over, acting all cool in front of Shi Wanyu and left her a remark.

“I’ll prove that your choice was wrong. I’m stronger than that guy.” Having said that, he walked off immediately.

Leaving Shi Wanyu gaping, completely clueless as to what he was talking about.

-I’ve got a front view shot of Meng Huang, who wants it? Selling with negatives for 2000 Good Deed Points, a one-off deal!

At that moment, a paparazzo inside the station was naming his price for Meng Huang’s photos, which were quickly snapped up by a mysterious buyer.

“Who still uses film these days.”

GU Mingxuan clicked his tongue and then pulled out his phone to check the Meng Huang fan community.

Sure enough, plenty of pictures from today had been uploaded.

Then he opened his eyes wide in surprise..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Gu Mingxuan clearly saw a series of photos featuring a handsome, young teenage boy and Meng Huang sitting together, talking intimately. Particularly catching was the shot where the boy tenderly put a sun hat on the latter. His face radiated affection while the young girl looked astonished — the shot was brilliantly vivid and expressive.

“Why is he everywhere?”

Gu Mingxuan recognized Chen Mobai at once.

Out of the corner of her eye, Wanyu, who was standing to the side, glanced at the series of photos. Her expression subtly stiffened, but she began to explain for Chen Mobai.

“Meng Huang is also from Dance Tool Dao Academy. As it seems she was specially admitted last year. In fact, she’s technically Chen Mobai’s senior. It’s only reasonable that being from the same college, they went to Crimson Mountain together.”

Even as Wanyu spoke, there was a flash of regret in her beautiful eyes.

Truly, only a favored daughter of heaven would be compatible with a favored son like Chen Mobai.

Meanwhile, on the other side.

Chen Mobai and Meng Huang had already boarded the bus provided by the academy for student transportation.

“Let’s get to know each other, I’m Ma Xiaoming.”

Another Dance Tool Dao Academy student on the bus with them suddenly paused his Rubik’s Cube, turned his head towards Chen Mobai, and reached out his hand.

“Chen Mobai.”

“I come from Huayang Dongtian, and you?”

“Red Sandstone City.”

“Oh, you’re from a blessed land. You must be one of the lucky ones who got in during the expanded recruitment this year. Too bad, I thought you were an elite.”

To everyone’s surprise, upon hearing just a few words from Chen Mobai, Ma Xiaoming lost interest.

After knowing Chen Mobai was from a Blessed Land, he turned his head back and continued to play with the Rubik’s Cube in his hand.

Chen Mobai was somewhat bewildered.

Was regional discrimination so severe among the inhabitants of the 36 Dongtian?

“Those students who got into the academy through their genuine abilities generally look down on us, who are assumed to have got in through backdoor channels.”

A pleasant voice sounded off in his ear as a sun hat was handed over by a fair hand.

“But I also officially passed the examination.”

Chen Mobai accepted the hat handed over by Meng Huang and put it in his bag, stating so with a bit of dissatisfaction.

“Due to the pressure from the Immortal Sects, the four Great Dao Academies expanded their recruitment quota this year. All the freshmen admitted from the 72 Blessed Lands are generally regarded as the same as me — considered to have got in through special means.”

The words of Meng Huang confused Chen Mobai somewhat.

“So, you, a great star in Dance Tool Dao Academy, are also discriminated against?”

“Just to clarify, it’s not discrimination. We just feel that you are entering the academy too easily, which seems enormously unfair to us who have studied hard for ten years only to scrape by.”

Ma Xiaoming’s words came from the front seat.

“He’s a second-year student from Dance Tool Dao Academy and a talent who stood out from Huayang Dongtian — the region with the largest number of students and the fiercest competition.”

Meng Huang softly turned her head towards Chen Mobai’s ear and quietly introduced Ma Xiaoming’s background.

“Huayang Dongtian? Isn’t that under the domain of Kunpeng Daoist Institute? If he is so talented, why didn’t he go there? It’s even close to his home.”

Hearing this, Chen Mobai asked, slightly scratching his head in confusion.

Crack.

Ma Xiaoming suddenly trembled, crushing the Rubik’s Cube in his hand.

“Hee hee.”

Meng Huang laughed happily but quickly put her hand over her mouth, trying to repress her mirth though failing to completely hide the smile at the comers of her mouth.

“Hmph, I lost to a competitor who had reached the Foundation Establishment stage at the age of 18. So, I could only come to Dance Tool Dao Academy.”

The words coming from Ma Xiaoming made Chen Mobai gasp for breath.

“Foundation Establishment at the age of 18? Where is this monster from?”

“Approximately every few years, a monster like this appears. Among the freshmen admitted to the academy this year, there seems to be such a monster.”

Meng Huang bit her lip and softly spoke to Chen Mobai.

“Are there many?”

“Well, I guess not.”

Meng Huang was uncertain, hesitating as she shook her head.

“No, there seems to be quite many of these anomalies this year, so many that each academy can have one.”

The ahead Ma Xiaoming turned his head and gazed at Chen Mobai with a sympathetic look.

“The quality of the freshmen in Dance Tool Dao Academy this year is really polarized. You might become a counter example, compared with the genius who established his foundation at eighteen and remembered by the whole school.”

“It shouldn’t be, aren’t there any other freshmen recruited by the seventy-two blessed lands?”

Chen Mobai felt Ma Xiaoming was targeting him. Could it be because of Meng Huang’s affection towards him?

But it shouldn't be, since he got on the car, Ma Xiaoming had barely looked at Meng Huang, even to the point of mocking her being enrolled based on special consideration.

"It's not that, I just checked the information on this year's freshmen. Your score is the lowest, so low that you should not have been admitted."

Ma Xiaoming pulled out his mobile phone and looked at Chen Mobai with some confusion. He fails to understand what's so special about him that the academy would lower the overall admission score.

"I was lucky. The entrance exam happened to be what I'm good at."

Regarding his low score, Chen Mobai admitted.

After all, there was indeed a gap between him and the real geniuses, so he handled it humbly.

"I hope I won't see you next year."

At this moment, the car already arrived at the main entrance of Dance Tool Dao Academy.

After Chen Mobai got out of the car, he looked up to see the golden sign of the academy.

They were at the foot of the mountain where a long stairway reaching the top connected the upper and lower parts. The middle was filled with enumerable mountain fog, and each stone platform projected out vaguely, with buildings standing on them.

Ma Xiaoming had already gone up the mountain, disappearing into the fog.

"Go, the dormitory for freshmen is at the foot of the mountain. You can see it after walking up just a few dozens of stairs."

Meng Huang waved at Chen Mobai, picked up her luggage, and headed in another direction.

"Hey, aren't you going to the academy?"

"I don't get along well with my dormitory peers, so I rented a place outside."

Meng Huang said with a smile. She turned her back, leaving a delicate figure, slowly fading away.

After watching her departure, Chen Mobai suddenly realized, patting his forehead.

He forgot to ask for her contact info!

Nevermind, they're in the same academy and she's so famous. There will definitely be opportunities to meet again.

With that thought, Chen Mobai started to ascend Crimson Mountain.

The moment his foot landed on the stair, he could feel a mild spiritual power gushing in. With each step, it got hotter.

In his Dantian Qi Sea, the spiritual power vortex of Pure Yang Scroll suddenly began to rotate on its own, absorbing and refining this gentle spiritual power.

After just ten steps, he even felt like he was about to break through.

Is this the rank-5 spiritual land of Crimson Mountain!

Before coming to Chen Mobai, he naturally looked up a lot of information about Dance Tool Dao Academy.

The rank-5 spirit vein of Crimson Mountain mainly contains gold, earth and fire attributes of spiritual energy. Therefore, students with outstanding spiritual root talent in water and wood attributes might not choose to come here even if they get into Dance Tool Dao Academy.

However, Chen Mobai's Pure Yang Scroll found this place to be the best cultivation holy land.

This stairway seemed to be a magic artifact itself. After sensing the pure yang spiritual power in his body, it filtered out the gold and earth spiritual energy, providing the purest fire spiritual energy for Chen Mobai to absorb.

Just because of this rank-5 spiritual land, even if he has to stick around, he's going to stick around here for ten years!

Chen Mobai made up his mind!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Soon enough, Chen Mobai arrived at the first stone platform.

Two people, a man and a woman who were in charge of welcoming new students, were sitting behind a long desk. Seeing Chen Mobai approaching, they immediately waved him over.

Unlike Ma Xiaoming, they didn't discriminate against him and once they confirmed his admission certificate and identity, they assigned him a dormitory and issued his student card.

"Good, your information has now been entered into the school's system."

"The Daoist Academy Library and classes all require your student card, but of course, you can also link your student card to your phone. Most places accept electronic student cards, with the only exception being the Dance Instruments Hall."

"Only the physical student card can be used to enter there. Additionally, the library in the Daoist Academy provides free access to Cultivation Technique books for its students. But if you want to download, you need the corresponding permissions."

"Generally speaking, those practicing Qi Cultivation can only download related materials."

The student taking care of enrolment gave an example, and Chen Mobai nodded in understanding.

"Alright, your advisor is... Huh... It's actually Zhenren Shaoyang..."

The student entered Chen Mobai's information and checked the allocation from the Daoist Academy, she looked surprised.

"Did they make a mistake? This Zhenren has been in retreat for ten years."

After refreshing the page to confirm there was no mistake, she looked at Chen Mobai with sympathetic eyes.

"May I ask, is there a problem with this Zhenren Shaoyang?"

"Not really. It's just that he's been in retreat for a long time. If you're assigned under his name, you might not see him for a decade or so. But don't worry, students at the Daoist Academy are free to choose courses of their interest. As long as you can accumulate 10 credits by the end of the term, and don't fail any tests over three years, you won't be asked to leave the academy."

Chen Mobai took the opportunity to ask which courses were easier to get credits from, and how to spend the least amount of time to accumulate enough credits.

"I guess it depends on you, I can't say much."

The senior student, who tied her hair in a ponytail and wore round glasses, looked very elegant. She avoided discussing Chen Mobai's question further.

"Here, this is your student card."

At this moment, the male student on the side grabbed a rectangular badge from a small laser cutter on the desk. It had just finished being processed.

Chen Mobai took it and discovered it was also a Magic Artifact.

"Keep it safe. For replacements, you need 100 Good Deed Points."

After thanking them, Chen Mobai continued onwards, quickly arriving at the new student dormitory building.

He walked in and found his dorm on the third floor... Room 303! After pushing the door open, Chen Mobai found he was the first to arrive.

It was a four-person room.

This won't work.

On top of the stone platform where new students were received, the senior student brother and sister who had just sat down watched Chen Mobai come down again.

"Huh, did you put your things down so quickly?"

"Is there any single-room accommodation available at the school?"

Chen Mobai shook his head and then asked a question that made both of them exchanged glances.

"We do have some better conditioned double rooms, and if you want a single room, you'll have to go to faculty housing. But you definitely won't be able to stay there."

The senior student, who thought that Chen Mobai came from a wealthy family and wasn't used to dorms, told him upfront to break his illusion.

"This won't work!"

Hearing this, Chen Mobai shook his head again, then asked a question that both of them didn't know how to answer.

"Can new students rent a house off-campus?"

“Well, there’s no rule against it, but the Grade of the Spirit Veins outside Crimson Mountain definitely can’t compare to those inside the school. Are you sure you want to rent a house outside?”

Chen Mobai had too many secrets to keep. Plus, he had just been admitted to the Divine Wood Sect in the Tianhe Realm, and he needed to travel frequently between the two realms. He definitely needed to live alone.

However, the senior student sister made a point; if he can’t enjoy the benefits of Crimson Mountain, a Rank-5 Spirit Vein, it would be counterproductive.

“There are cultivation rooms in the school, right?”

But soon, Chen Mobai realized something.

It wouldn’t make sense that the Daoist Academy allows students to cultivate in their dorms. They definitely must have special places for cultivation.

“Of course, there are, from the lowest Rank-2 to highest Rank-4. They’re provided free of charge to teachers and students according to their cultivation Realms.”

“What about Rank-5?”

“A Rank-5 could be used, but only with the application of a real-level professor and the approval of the Dean.”

After saying that, student counselor realized she might be providing too much information. This was irrelevant to the new students; they didn’t need to know this.

“If you really want to live off-campus, it would be best to let your adviser know.”

“Isn’t my adviser in retreat? I don’t even have his contact information.”

Chen Mobai shrugged, at a loss. The counselor and the senior student glanced at each other, agreeing.

“I’ll leave first then.”

In the end, Chen Mobai, with his backpack, went down the mountain.

He walked in the direction where Meng Huang disappeared for about ten minutes and indeed found a modern small town.

After asking a few people, he quickly found a house agency.

“Young man, what are your requirements for rental housing?”

“A quieter place, preferably a detached house in a less populated area.”

“I see, you’re looking for the villa district, but the rent might be a bit expensive.”

The agent showed Chen Mobai a few houses, but he wasn’t satisfied.

“Do you have any cave dwelling villas in the mountains here? There should be one every few hundred meters, but make sure it has electricity, water, and spiritual energy.”

Chen Mobai further specified his demands.

The agent looked embarrassed.

“We do have some, but most of them are already rented by masters who came to retreat in the Crimson Mountain range. The rest are in poor locations.”

“Take me to see.”

Half an hour later, Chen Mobai was brought to a two-story wooden house located in a mountain ravine.

“It’s by the hill and water, only the lighting isn’t very good.”

The agent led Chen Mobai into the house, looking a bit embarrassed. The house was quite dusty and had sparse furniture – only wooden bed, table, and chairs, no appliances.

Chen Mobai looked up and from the second-floor balcony, he saw a luxurious wooden villa at the top of the mountain, taking up all the beautiful scenery and views.

“That’s the dwelling place of the superstar, Meng Huang. She often comes out in the mornings to do her vocal exercises. If you live here, you will be woken up by her beautiful voice every day. That’s the main advantage of this wooden house.”

Facing this rundown wooden house, the agent couldn’t think of any other selling points. After cleaning the dust with a Cleaning Technique, he could only point at the mountain-top villa and say this.

Chen Mobai, upon hearing this, remembered the dream he had when he first heard Meng Huang sing and immediately decided.

“I’ll take this one!”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chen Mobai didn't have high demands for living conditions.

He could live comfortably even in an environment like Green Light Island, let alone a small mountainside villa in the Immortal Sect, complete with water and electricity, internet, and abundant spiritual energy.

However, after the estate agent left and he made a detailed inspection, he realized something.

Didn't this log cabin seem like it was made by a talisman?

He took several photos and sent them to the shopkeeper of the Wood Spiritual Talisman Shop, who, after inspection, gave a confirmative answer.

Indeed, it was.

Chen Mobai could only sigh at the marvel of immortal cultivation civilization – even in the construction industry, money couldn't be made.

He checked the rental agreement once more to confirm that the land where the log cabin was located was legal, then he put his mind at ease.

Since he had already cleaned it once using the Cleaning Technique, the interior of the log cabin was now spotless.

After going out to buy some basic daily necessities, he returned to the Dance Tool Dao Academy.

The two seniors who were welcoming the newcomers were still on the stone platform, so Chen Mobai went over to greet them.

The Dance Tool Dao Academy had only admitted up to 49 students each year before, but this year the number was expanded due to pressure from the Immortal Sect. Still, the total number of students was relatively low, so the two seniors responsible for welcoming the newcomers were quite relaxed.

After chatting with them for a while, Chen Mobai finally learned their names.

The male senior was called Meng Mu.

The female senior was named Qu Hongyu.

Both were seventh graders, had reached perfection in the ninth stage of Qi Cultivation, and were planning to attempt Foundation Establishment within the year.

“By the way, seniors, have you used the Foundation Building Treasure?”

Chen Mobai thought of this software. He wanted to know if other factors could be added to increase the success rate of Foundation Establishment.

“Of course, we’ve used it. If we follow the conditions we’ve envisioned, there’s basically a 55% chance of successfully establishing our foundations,” said Qu Hongyu.

At Qu Hongyu’s words, Chen Mobai was taken aback.

How could the success rate of Foundation Establishment be raised to over fifty percent without Foundation Building Pills, given the resources of the Immortal Sect? Could there be some unknown elixir even more potent than Foundation Building Pills within the four Daoist Academies?

If you don’t know, just ask.

Chen Mobai immediately asked humbly for guidance.

Since he was the only new student that day, Qu Hongyu was more than willing to give this new junior some pointers. She started talking about the Daoist Academy’s in-depth research on Foundation Establishment.

“Foundation Establishment is the most crucial transformation in the process of Immortal Cultivation. It is only by crossing this threshold that one can truly be considered a cultivator. That’s why cultivators at the Foundation Establishment stage are known as ‘True Cultivators’.”

“To successfully establish a foundation, three steps pertaining to our body, spiritual power, and divine sense are needed. The process of Foundation Establishment involves body transmutation, spiritual power condensation, and divine sense departing the body. As these three processes must be completed at one stroke during Foundation Establishment, the failure rate is quite high.”

“That’s why the ‘Three Foundation Establishment Treasures’ developed by the Immortal Sect and Daoist Academy are specifically targeted at these three steps. They ensure that, at the very least, a cultivator can pass through the transformation process of body, spiritual power, and divine sense.”

“However, even though the Three Foundation Establishment Treasures are mystical, they are just a substitute for Foundation Building Pills and can’t aid in the final unified transformation and transmutation of the body, spiritual power, and divine sense.

Therefore, the key to Foundation Establishment still lies in the cultivator's own willpower."

After listening to Qu Hongyu's explanation, Chen Mobai nodded in agreement. He caught the most critical point – Foundation Building Pills are still the best to use.

Seeing his earnestness in wanting to learn, Qu Hongyu, deeming him a teachable student, continued to explain.

"But willpower is too abstract. So to significantly increase the success rate of Foundation Establishment, the leader of the Immortal Sect from 800 years ago led an effort for the Jumang Daoist Academy to partner with the Imperial Medical Academy in conducting an in-depth research on the transformation process."

"After observing cultivators establishing their foundations for thousands of times, they derived a set of 'Critical Methods'."

"This cultivation technique can help cultivators to halt at certain critical junctures during the transformation of their body, spiritual power, and divine sense, allowing them to not waste their energy on the initial three-step transformation process and focus all their attention on the final transmutation."

"Indeed, the success rate of Foundation Establishment began to increase significantly. In recent centuries, our four Daoist Academies have students who have successfully practiced the Critical Methods and, combined with the Three Foundation Establishment Treasures and other external conditions, have made the success rate of Foundation Establishment exceed fifty percent."

Chen Mobai listened, a bit confused.

He didn't understand what the Critical Methods were or how they worked to halt the transformation process.

So, he humbly asked for more explanation.

Qu Hongyu was not weary of his questions, she added him as a friend and sent him some documentation.

She then instructed Chen Mobai to read the documentation while she explained further.

"Let's use a simple example. During the process of Foundation Establishment, there's the step of body transmutation. You can complete this step before Foundation Establishment."

"And after the body has undergone transformation, it will automatically trigger the spiritual power to condense. Many people are only able to complete the first

transformation step—body transmutation—and lack the energy to complete the condensation of spiritual power.”

“But with the Critical Methods, you can interrupt this automatic process. After completing the body transmutation step, you can halt progression right there. When you feel that you have accumulated enough energy for spiritual power condensation, you can lift the halt and start the next step.”

“In this manner, if you have strong enough foundation, naturally, you would complete the three major steps in one go, culminating in transmutation. If your foundation is not enough, then you can stop after the second step of spiritual power condensation, and prevent the divine sense from leaving the body.”

“This is the Critical Methods. It was inspired from the ancient method ‘Jade Lock Golden Barrier Secret’, discovered by a genius from the Jumang Daoist Academy.”

After listening to Qu Hongyu’s explanation, Chen Mobai couldn’t help but give her a thumbs-up.

For the Immortal Sect, this was indeed an earth-shattering contribution.

No wonder the success rate of Foundation Establishment in the four Daoist Academies could reach up to eighty or ninety percent.

However, why didn’t they spread such an extraordinary method and let the public know?

If this was the Tianhe Realm, definitely because they hated to part with it.

But here on the Immortal Sect’s side, even the most recent research knowledge could be paid for and accessed on specific websites by the public if they were willing.

Confused, Chen Mobai asked Qu Hongyu about this. The latter shook her head.

“The Immortal Sect did try to promote it, but this cultivation technique has a drawback: the threshold for cultivation is extremely high. Ordinary people may not be able to grasp it even after decades of practice. With that amount of time, they could have tried to establish their foundation.”

“How high is it?”

Chen Mobai was very worried. He’d recently been struggling to comprehend Longevity Sutra and Diphase Technique, and if the Critical Methods were indeed difficult to comprehend, he felt he might be out of luck.

“It’s still acceptable for us in the four Daoist Academies. After all, the students who get admitted to our academies are all prodigies, so most of us can comprehend it.”

Hearing this, Chen Mobai relaxed a little. He thought he got the lowest admission score because he broke through to the late stage of Qi cultivation very late and didn't have time to study. He believed he was admitted into the Dance Tool Dao Academy for being a prodigy: there was no way he would be unable to understand it!

"But when the Critical Methods were disseminated to the ten academies, only one percent of people could comprehend it."

"It's even more needless to say when it comes to the Hundred and Twenty Prefectures. The student resources of one hundred and twenty universities combined didn't necessarily produce one person who could comprehend it.."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Is it really that difficult?

Chen Mobai felt doubtful. Could it be that the four major Daoist Academies are hiding some cultivation tricks and are keeping them secret?

However, he couldn't ask this directly. After all, he had already enrolled and he has a decade to research.

Qu Hongyu proceeded to talk about the limitations of the "critical technique."

The longer one gets stuck, the more challenging the following transformative steps become.

According to the sample of cultivators over the past five hundred years, it's best not to be stuck for more than ten years. Ideally, completing all steps within ten years is the best.

The Imperial Medical Academy offered a specific subject to study Foundation Establishment.

According to their latest research, the spontaneous interaction of the three steps during Foundation Establishment is because of a particular frequency that can affect the ultimate transformation and ascension.

If one gets stuck for too long, this frequency will be disrupted, resulting in a failed attempt at the final ascension, no matter how successful the three main steps were.

Chen Mobai accepted all this humbly.

Under Qu Hongyu's guidance, he made a visit to the library of the Dance Tool Dao Academy.

After swiping his student ID, he found a bookshelf pertaining to Foundation Establishment, which contained various books about the "critical technique".

"Detailed Explanation of the Critical Technique", "Understanding Criticality", "Exploring the Original of the Critical Technique – Jade Lock Golden Barrier Secret", "How to Get Stuck", "Critical Technique"...

Chen Mobai felt his horizons broadened. However, judging by the amount of books, he estimated it would take at least a month to finish reading and understanding them.

There's just too much knowledge to digest in the world of cultivation.

He didn't even know where to start.

He decided to borrow the most basic book, "The Origin of the Critical Technique".

After borrowing the book, Chen Mobai visited the cave dwelling of his tutor, the real person of Shaoyang, left a message on the message board at the entrance to show that he had been there, and then returned to his rented wooden house.

Since school was still three days away, Chen Mobai teleported back to the Divine Wood Sect to complete the log chopping task.

As soon as he reached the Tianhe Realm, he took out his phone, switched accounts, and keyed in "critical technique" into the auxiliary cultivation software.

As expected, the software didn't disappoint him; instantly, dozens of related posts popped up.

Chen Mobai glanced through and noticed many anonymous posts. One bitterly expressed that they had cultivated for ten years without getting a breakthrough, advising newcomers not to waste their time.

Another mentioned minor progress, but suggested that it wasn't worth practising as it required too much time.

After reading all of these, only two cultivators from the four major Daoist Academies had objectively shared their experiences about cultivating the critical technique.

However, it did nothing to help Chen Mobai, who was still as confused as ever.

This technique required understanding, and had nothing to do with Spirit Root Talent.

One would be considered successful if they could perceive how to lock the essence blood, close the energy channel, open and close the Purple Palace.

Another cultivator from the Imperial Medical Academy provided a learning approach: read the original book, read the detailed explanation, study others' experiences, learn how to get stuck, and finally, if you still can't practice successfully, you can explore the Ancient Method Jade Lock Golden Secrets.

"Huh, there's content locked to high-level members only."

At the end of the post, Chen Mobai noticed a page that required the highest level of membership to view.

This corresponds to the theoretical Rank-5.

Coincidentally, that's his rank.

With a spark of curiosity, Chen Mobai clicked on it and uncovered content the post owner had intentionally hidden as if not wanting anyone to see it.

"I mastered the critical technique under a very fortuitous circumstance, when I was researching how to maintain my vital essence after sexual activity, aiming to enjoy the pleasure while retaining my virginity."

"For this study, I delved deep into research and fieldwork. Innumerable self-funded sessions in seeking special services later, I had a sudden realization during one of these experiences."

"I mastered the Ancient Method Jade Lock Golden Secrets."

"Then, by reverse-engineering the critical technique, I had no difficulty in mastering it."

"Unfortunately, it was too late when I managed to successfully cultivate it. I'd lost my vital essence but the successful cultivation of the critical technique and subsequent success in Foundation Establishment brought me immense joy."

"This post commemorates a research project that was somewhat absurd."

The last line signed off with [Imperial Medical Academy – Tian Wenguang]!

After reading the entire post, Chen Mobai couldn't help but admire him deeply.

He doesn't admire many people in his life. Qing Ping, the cultivator of Five Elements Cultivation, is one, and now Tian Wenguang is the second.

Someone who could attain enlightenment during such an activity... His realm was high and unheard of.

However, despite his admiration, as a clean and principled person, Chen Mobai had no intention of following in Tian Wenguang's footsteps.

Even if he failed in Foundation Establishment, dropped in realm, was ridiculed, or even if the Dance Tool Dao Academy advised him to withdraw, he would absolutely not stoop to seeking special services!

But he could learn from Wenguang's study strategy.

However, his current priority was the Immortality Sutra and Duality Cultivation.

After showing his face to Yuan Chiye and the fellow disciples, Chen Mobai picked up the axe and went into the Red Sun Forest to chop wood.

The Red Sun Tree was hard and resistant. Even though he had strengthened the axe with a sharp talisman, it took him ten to twenty swings to chop a tree.

After felling a tree, he had to saw it into one-meter sections and then split it into small logs about three fingers wide.

Chen Mobai spent nearly four hours processing one tree into 120 pieces of Red Sun Wood in accordance with the Divine Wood Sect's standards.

This won't do!

Chen Mobai set aside the axe, used a spell to neatly stack the chopped wood, and was slightly panting after delivering them to the Bud Hall. He thought he didn't have much time to spare on chopping wood.

Regardless of exposure, when he returned to the wooden house on Crimson Mountain, he went online immediately to order a portable chainsaw and table saw.

The chainsaw for cutting trees, the table saw for chopping logs.

Despite these two tools being the lowest specification, they still cost him nearly 800 Good Deed Points.

Unfortunately, due to these being categorized as offensive mechanical magic artifacts, he needed to register with a legitimate purpose and identification before they could be shipped.

Conveniently, Chen Mobai lived in the mountains and had a genuine excuse; he wished to renovate his wooden house.

The vendor didn't inquire much and promptly agreed to dispatch the order the next morning. They informed that upon delivery, some assembly would be required.

As the vendor was located in Crimson City, the product arrived in the afternoon. Chen Mobai even had to use a Path Seeking Talisman since his residence was a bit tricky to find.

Upon delivery, Chen Mobai followed the vendor's video tutorial to assemble the chainsaw and table saw.

He went back to the Divine Wood Sect in the evening. When everyone else was practicing their Qi cultivation, he snuck off with the two pieces of machinery to the usual place where he chopped wood.

He put a Quiet Talisman on the machines to mute their noise and used a Spirit Seeking Talisman to ensure nobody was around. And then, he switched on the machines and started sawing.

The next morning...

Yuan Chiye was flabbergasted as he looked at the 2100 perfectly standard pieces of Red Sun Wood, each appearing as if precisely measured with a ruler before being chopped, that Chen Mobai handed over.

"Brother Yuan, this is my quota for seven days. I'm going to take another seven days off for closed-door cultivation.."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Over two thousand Red Sun Wood logs piled up at the entrance were immediately attracting the attention of all the disciples at Bud Hall.

Chen Mobai saw Zhuo Ming, Yu Lian, and the siblings from the Luo family all emerging from their rooms, all watching the scene in disbelief.

Yuan Chiye was also a little surprised.

Even if he did it himself, he couldn't chop so many logs in one night.

This kind of speed and efficiency, perhaps only elder cultivators at the Foundation Establishment stage, who have specifically practiced a log-chopping spell, could achieve.

Were these purchased with Spirit Stones from the sect's Fang Market?

But right away, Yuan Chiye shook his head. Why should he bother with these things? All he needed was to collect enough Red Sun Wood logs.

After confirming that the quantity was correct, Yuan Chiye immediately approved Chen Mobai's request for another closed-door cultivation session.

"Junior Brother Chen, can you introduce us to your method?"

Just when Chen Mobai was about to disappear into his room, he was suddenly stopped by the Luo siblings. Luo Yixiu asked seriously.

"What method?"

Chen Mobai was utterly confused.

"If Junior Brother Chen doesn't want to share, then forget it."

Frowning slightly, Luo Yixiu expressed his dissatisfaction with Chen Mobai's pretentious behaviour.

This aristocratic child is so annoying!

Just as Chen Mobai was about to turn around and leave, Liu Wenbo suddenly walked over with a few people.

"Senior Brother Luo, don't you have your own channel for buying Red Sun Wood logs? Why are you asking Brother Chen?"

"What do you mean by this?"

Luo Yixiu's face darkened slightly when he heard Liu Wenbo's words.

"Senior Brother Luo, there are some things we don't need to make too explicit, so as not to put Senior Brother Yuan in a difficult position."

Liu Wenbo spoke calmly, while Yuan Chiye approved with a look.

"Very well!"

Although Luo Yixiu also believed that he could become a True Disciple in the future, he was still just a newcomer and didn't dare to be too presumptuous in front of Yuan Chiye.

After the Luo siblings left, Zhuo Ming and the others, who had been watching from the sidelines, also came over and expressed their solidarity with Chen Mobai and Liu Wenbo.

Chen Mobai never expected them to do so, but his affection for Liu Wenbo greatly increased.

“Can we buy our own Red Sun Wood logs to meet the quota?”

As an expression of gratitude, Chen Mobai asked as he invited Liu Wenbo in for tea. Zhuo Ming and the others also thickened their faces and followed.

“Yes, the Luo siblings and I have bought logs from the sect's Fang Market before for Senior Brother Yuan...”

Liu Wenbo didn't hide anything and admitted with a nod.

“At what price?”

Zhuo Ming couldn't help asking. Recently, she switched to practicing the Longevity Scripture and her realm hadn't recovered yet. The efficiency of her wood-cutting wasn't ideal, and she was behind by several hundred logs.

“One lower-grade Spirit Stone for 500 logs.”

After hearing this, Zhuo Ming looked pained.

She decided to work harder herself, getting up early and going to bed late to chop wood.

She silently cursed the wealthy disciples for their abundance of Spirit Stones— they couldn't even be bothered to chop wood and used Spirit Stones to buy it.

“Brother Chen, when we go to the Fang Market to buy Red Sun Wood logs, we can only buy enough for two days. How did you manage to buy so many at once?”

Liu Wenbo couldn't resist his curiosity and asked Chen Mobai.

[These were chopped by me!]

But if he said this, no one would believe it. To prove it, he might have to reveal the mechanical magical tools from Earth-source Star, such as the chainsaw.

Chen Mobai could only pretend to look mysterious.

“I have my sources, but I can’t share them with you.”

“In that case, could Senior Brother help me to buy some? I don’t want too much – a week’s quota will do.”

During their discussion, Liu Wenbo put 5 Spirit Stones on the table.

Chen Mobai fell silent.

In other words, if he helped chop wood for a night, he could get 5 Spirit Stones.

Five stones overnight! The pay seemed pretty good!

But Chen Mobai quickly came back to his senses. He didn’t immediately agree, but he didn’t refuse either. After all, Liu Wenbo had given him a hand-copied scripture on longevity, a favor he remembered.

“I will contact the seller for you, but whether it’ll work out, depends on their preference. But I will try my best for you.”

Chen Mobai’s words were watertight, as if he really did have a seller who could provide him with Red Sun Wood logs.

“In that case, I am grateful for Senior Brother Chen’s help.”

Chen Mobai humbly accepted this and returned the 5 Spirit Stones on the table to Liu Wenbo. Then he left the room, as if he was really going to do business.

“You follow him, and see who he is in contact with.”

As Chen Mobai left, Luo Yixiu instructed one of his junior disciples.

“He is in the late stage of Qi Cultivation, if you follow him, you’ll likely be found out.”

Luo Yixuan stopped the junior disciple who was about to leave and took out an invisibility talisman from her storage bag.

“Take this.”

“Yes.”

Chen Mobai wandered around the woods and quietly activated a Rank-1 Spirit Seeking Talisman. This talisman was specifically used by the immortals to locate living creatures and could not be outsmarted by invisibility.

He promptly spotted three people lurking in the vicinity.

Though uncertain if all three were tailing him, he acted as if they were.

After leading them around for half an hour, Chen Mobai returned to Bud Hall, apologetically shaking his head at Liu Wenbo.

He informed that he had bought up all the stock of Red Sun Wood from the seller, meaning there wouldn't be any available for the time being.

Despite his disappointment, Liu Wenbo graciously expressed gratitude.

“What, you didn't see who he contacted?”

Luo Yixiu widened his eyes in surprise upon hearing the report of the person in front of him.

“Alright, you can leave.”

Luo Yixuan waved dismissively, signalling him to leave. Once they were alone, Luo Yixiu dropped his pretense and let his feelings show.

“These useless Loose Cultivators. If only we could bring the family-born disciples from our clan instead of accommodating them.”

“After all, everyone who enters the Divine Wood Sect aspires to reach the Foundation Establishment stage. How could they be like those family-born disciples who willingly serve us?”

Luo Yixuan had a resigned expression on her face.

“Where did this Chen Guixian get so much Red Sun Wood? Didn't that person say that the most they could lose at the Earth Fire Hall was around a thousand logs per day?”

Earth Fire Hall!

The place in the Divine Wood Sect specialized for Alchemy and Artifact Refining. All the Red Sun Wood gathered by these new disciples every day was sent there by Yuan Chiye.

The consumption of Red Sun Wood fluctuated during the process of Alchemy and Artifact Refining, which led to some shortage. Some Red Sun Wood, which on paper should have been burned during refining, found its way back into the sect's Fang Market through inside channels.

Some cultivators interested in Alchemy and Artifact Refining would buy some.

But Luo Yixiu, knowing this in advance through the elders of their Liu family in the Divine Wood Sect, would spend Spirit Stones to buy this surplus Red Sun Wood, leaving more time for himself and his sister to cultivate.

“That is a minor issue. The key is, how did Liu Wenbo find out about it?”

“After all, he is from the Liu family. It’s normal for him to have some channels.”

While the Luo siblings were discussing this, Liu Wenbo also shared his unintentional discovery.

“You said, on the Red Sun Wood given to Brother Yuan by the Luo siblings that day, there were marks you made while chopping logs?”

“Exactly. It was from that moment I found out that Brother Yuan was also in the know. After that, I privately made connections. Only, the brother who liaises with me from Earth Fire Hall mentioned that the daily amount they can acquire is limited.”

Listening to this, Chen Mobai couldn’t help but marvel.

It seemed that even the celestial sector couldn’t prevent greed and corruption, let alone the Divine Wood Sect.

“By the way, Elder Brother Chen, which of the three halls and twelve departments are you planning to go to after you finish chopping wood?”

Liu Wenbo suddenly posed a question.

“I’ll be tilling Spirit Fields.”

However, all were surprised by Chen Mobai’s answer given without any hesitation. None of them knew that Chen Mobai, after blending into the Divine Wood Sect, only had one goal left; to obtain the Foundation Building Pill. He now only hoped to avoid any distractions.

“I really admire Elder Brother Chen’s indifference. Unfortunately, I am burdened by my familial commitments. I need to struggle and make my way in the halls of the sect to pave the way for those who will come in the future.”

Liu Wenbo gave a bitter smile. After bidding Chen Mobai farewell, he left.

When night fell,

Chen Mobai once again quietly left Bud Hall, but just as he was preparing to go to the Red Sun Forest to chop logs, he found someone trailing him.

Frowning, he took a roundabout route and returned.

About fifteen minutes later, Chen Mobai saw Yu Lian enter from outside. After some hesitation, he walked straight towards him.

“If you have extra Red Sun Wood, I’m willing to buy it at twice the market price.”

After saying these words, Yu Lian turned around and went back into his room.

Turns out, chopping logs seems rather profitable in terms of Spirit Stones.

Chen Mobai discovered that his investment of over eight hundred Good Deed Points might generate a profit of tens of times more.

He went out again, but this time, thankfully, there was no one following him.

The Giant Tree Ridge was vast and scarcely populated. Although it lacked other resources, it was rich in an abundance of trees. So many trees that every year, the Divine Wood Sect would organize a mission to cut various Spirits Woods, which were then used for building Spirit Fields.

Red Sun Trees were the most numerous and fast-growing among them.

Yuan Chiye didn’t restrict where the new disciples should chop. As long as they contributed enough quantities, it was acceptable.

Previously, Chen Mobai chose the location closest to Bud Hall, but now, to divert attention, he had to go a bit further.

His chosen wood-chopping location was almost double the distance where Zhuo Ming and others usually frequented, simply to avoid detection by familiar faces.

However, this made transportation inconvenient.

But Chen Mobai had already thought of a solution.

With the incentive of earning Spirit Stones, he was more motivated to operate the chainsaw.

For two whole days and nights, he tirelessly worked, and wood chips flew around.

That evening,

Liu Wenbo received a sound-transmitting talisman and a Guidance Talisman from Chen Mobai. Accompanied by a few disciples, he rushed over. Seeing the piled up like

mountains and countable to tens of thousands of Red Sun Wood, he could not help but gasp.

“During my logging in these woods, I happened to encounter a senior practicing his sword technique with Red Sun Wood...”

Chen Mobai made up a very reasonable explanation.

After listening to this, Liu Wenbo looked at the neatly cut stump nearby and then at each ultra-standard log – seemingly measured by a ruler before being cut. He immediately believed in Chen Mobai’s words.

The sword technique of this wood-chopping senior is truly amazing..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 176 - 176 Zhongli Tianyu I

[1,353 words]

Chapter 176 Zhongli Tianyu I

Inside a wooden hut on Crimson Mountain, Chen Mobai sat on his cushion.

On the floor in front of him were the 20 Spirit Stones he had earned from two hard days of chopping logs. He found it quite laborious.

However, chopping logs indeed seemed to be a path to wealth.

This was the amount he earned from selling to Liu Wenbo. If he sold to Yu Lian instead, the earnings would be doubled.

But Chen Mobai remembered the favor he received from Liu Wenbo, when he gifted him the “Sutra of Everlasting Life,” so he decided to give Liu the Red Sun Wood logs.

After this event, their friendship had deepened even further.

“Now I have 50 Spirit Stones, although it’s still a little far from the 90 needed to cultivate the Double Sun Body. However, these Spirit Stones should be enough to last for half a year. Maybe it’s time to start trying?” Chen Mobai muttered to himself.

But finally, he decided to consult with the teachers of the Dance Tool Dao Academy before taking the next step.

Even though he possessed the precious Turtle Shell, which allowed him to freely traverse between two realms, Chen Mobai felt increasingly stretched by his limited energy and found it hard to focus on the best plan he had devised.

He even wondered whether he should abandon the Sutra of Everlasting Life and the Dual Yin-Yang Powers, and concentrate solely on cultivating the Pure Yang Scroll.

He hoped that after the semester began, he could find a teacher who could answer the doubts in his heart.

While immersed in numerous thoughts, Chen Mobai took a rare nap.

The next morning, Chen Mobai left his hut, shouldering a small backpack, and walked on the mountain trail towards the Dance Tool Dao Academy.

“Oh!”

A familiar voice sounded from behind him and Chen Mobai turned his head to look.

He saw a girl with delicate facial features, slightly curly long hair, wearing a white shirt, light-colored coat, and tight jeans that outlined her perfect waist and hip curves. She was floating above a skateboard. It was Meng Huang.

“Why are you here? Are you jogging?” She asked, as she took off her headphones, raising her hand to greet Chen Mobai.

“I’m accustomed to sleeping alone since childhood, so I rented a place.” Chen Mobai gave an excuse but avoided mentioning that his wooden hut was located in the valley below her villa to prevent any misunderstanding.

“Is that so? Then I’ll go ahead, don’t be late!” Meng Huang didn’t suspect anything. She injected her Spiritual Power into the skateboard under her feet, put her headphones back on and sped past Chen Mobai, floating along the winding mountain trail.

“That’s a nice skateboard, I should perhaps consider getting one too,” Chen Mobai took out his mobile phone and started searching for similar products on the ‘Xianmen’ website. He found a variety of prices.

Sorting by price, the most expensive skateboard turned out to be the one Meng Huang had just been using, costing a whopping 880,000 Good Deed Points.

He almost gasped at the price.

Who would dare to charge such outrageous prices?

Chen Mobai clicked to view more details.

Oh, it turns out to be a Rank-2 Magic Artifact.

The core component is an Earth Elemental Magnet. As long as it is within the range of the Starry Earth's magnetic field, it can freely fly and float according to the terrain, over lakes and mountains.

When he saw Meng Huang only floating along the mountain trail earlier, he thought its functionalities were simple. He didn't expect Meng Huang was only abiding by traffic regulations and not flying over the mountains.

If he brought this Artifact to the Tianhe Realm, Chen Mobai could sell it for 888 Spirit Stones.

Only if he could afford it. Moreover, it is a Rank-2 Magic Artifact specially designed for the Starry Earth's magnetic field. If brought to the Tianhe Realm, it would probably become junk.

Checking the time, he felt he might be late and quickly stuck two Godspeed Talismans on himself.

"Hi."

Half an hour later, Chen Mobai caught up with Meng Huang at the foot of the Dance Tool Dao Academy and greeted her.

"You can go ahead."

Meng Huang hesitated a bit, seemingly afraid that her presence might impact Chen Mobai's peace at school, and gently suggested.

"Alright, I'll go to the auditorium first and reserve a seat for you."

Chen Mobai misunderstood, thinking that Meng Huang perhaps had something to do.

While the effects of the Godspeed Talisman were still in place, he hopped lightly, instantly crossing several steps. After six or seven bounces, he arrived at the reception platform where he had conversed with Qu Hongyu and Meng Mu last time.

However, the place was now empty.

Chen Mobai followed the arrows marked throughout Crimson Mountain, and after climbing nearly a thousand steps, he finally arrived at an auditorium in the middle of the mountain.

There was a receptionist at the door who let him in after scanning his student ID.

Chen Mobai found a seat in the back corner, continued browsing for similar magic tools like Yuan Magnets Skateboard on his mobile phone, and kept an eye on the door to see when Meng Huang would enter.

However, even when the leaders of the Daoist Academy took the stage to give their speeches, he still didn't see Meng Huang appear.

"What's going on?"

He wanted to ask, but then Chen Mobai remembered that he didn't add her as a friend on his phone.

"Okay, I've said my piece. Now let's invite this year's Freshman Delegate to the stage."

The leader of the Dance Tool Dao Academy ended his speech very concisely. Chen Mobai hadn't even reacted when he already stepped down from the stage.

The Freshman Delegate was a short boy with bangs covering his eyes.

His opening remarks rendered everyone in the audience speechless.

"My name is Zhongli Tianyu."

"Originally, my first choice was the Kunpeng Daoist Institute, and I was accepted."

"However, after evaluating my qualifications, they said I was more suited for 'The Union of Differences' instead of the 'Six Resisting Sutra'. So, I had no choice but to come here."

"That's all, done!"

After he finished speaking, he walked straight off the stage and returned to his seat in the first row.

Only one thing came to Chen Mobai's mind.

This guy is pretty arrogant.

Not just him, the whole auditorium, including the new students attending the orientation ceremony and those who have been studying for several years, all looked indignantly at Zhongli Tianyu.

“Is he the monster who established his foundation before entering school?”

“Yes, from the Zhongli family of the Mysterious Heavenly Cave, after all, he’s a descendant of a Divinity Transformation ancestor.”

“No wonder he is so arrogant, he really has the means to back it up.”

After hearing these remarks, Chen Mobai felt they were correct.

If he had such a background and had already established his foundation, he suspected that he would probably be more arrogant than this kid.

“Now let’s invite our student representative to the stage...”

The subsequent ceremony went by for Chen Mobai who thought the opening ceremony of one of the four great Daoist Academies would be interesting, only to find it wasn’t much different from high school.

Despite the opening ceremony being over, he still hadn’t seen Meng Huang. He was about to leave when a call from an unknown number reached him.

After hesitating a bit, Chen Mobai answered.

“Hello, I’m the assistant guidance counselor from the academy. As your mentor, Master Shaoyang, is in seclusion, I will be guiding your cultivation temporarily to avoid affecting your studies. Are you available now?”

“Yes.”

“Good, please come to the principal’s office in the mountain-top teaching building. I’m waiting for you here.”

When the call was over, Chen Mobai suddenly realised.

The principal’s office!

The principals of the four great Daoist Academies are all Nascent Soul experts, aren’t they!

Why choose this place to meet?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

- Chapter 177: Soulful Mirror, Formless Puppet 1 - Novel Fire

?????????? —

Following the arrow directions within the Daoist Academy, Chen Mobai arrived at the top of Crimson Mountain half an hour later.

Indeed, there stood a seven-storeyed building that resembled a pagoda.

There was a formation protecting the entrance, but Chen Mobai's student ID was the pass. After swiping it, he freely entered the tallest building on Crimson Mountain.

He quickly arrived at the principal's office on the seventh floor.

"Please, come in!"

After the knocking, the voice which had called him earlier came from inside.

Walking in, he saw a silver-haired old man standing beside the conference table.

"Hello, I'm Chen Mobai."

"Hmm, you are the earliest one to arrive. Sit for a while, there are thirteen more people."

The silver-haired old man nodded towards Chen Mobai with a smile.

He introduced himself as Che Yucheng, the educational director from the Dance Tool Daoist Academy.

"Nice to meet you, Teacher Che."

Sometime later, two more students arrived. They greeted Che Yucheng respectfully, who responded with a smile, instructing them to take a seat. Approximately half an hour later, everyone was present, except for one person. Che Yucheng frowned slightly, made a phone call, and then shook his head helplessly.

"Zhongli Tianyu has some matters to deal with, and can't come for now. Let's begin."

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai couldn't help but be surprised.

He didn't expect the last person to be that Zhongli Tianyu. Given Tianyu's talents and conditions, could he also have been assigned a neglectful advisor like him?

The reason I asked you all here was mentioned during the phone call."

Within our Dance Tool Daoist Academy, there are two Divinity Transformation Techniques. Among this year's freshmen, only you thirteen have chosen to practice these techniques."

"The Pure Yang Scroll, after the modifications by the Yuan Yang, is not so bad. As long as persistent efforts are made, anyone can get started, although the improvement will be slow."

"However, The Union of Differences, requires many considerations and has many restrictions. Since you all have such aspirations, the academy will naturally provide you with the utmost support."

"First, we need to identify your qualifications and see if they match The Union of Differences. Furthermore, we need to see if there are any participating objects within the Immortals Sect suitable for you."

Che Yucheng walked to the front of the conference table. After a long speech, he turned and pointed to a full-length mirror sitting in the corner of the principal's office.

The mirror was approximately two meters in height and half a meter in width. The corners were rounded, wrapped with a maroon wooden frame. It looked very plain.

"This is the principal's legal treasure, the Rank-4 Soulful Mirror."

"You all stand before the mirror one by one. Approximately three minutes later, the most complete personal panel of your current stage will be formed." After finishing his instructions, he gestured for the closest freshman to walk up.

Dings and beeps sounded, and features similar to electric waves started flashing on the mirror, forming lines of text. However, no matter how Chen Mobai looked, he couldn't make out what was written.

"Alright, you can step down now."

Che Yucheng waved the freshman down, then pressed a button on the office printer.

Soon, about a dozen pages were printed out.

Che Yucheng looked through them, confirmed that there were no abnormalities and then, nodding, handed them to the student.

“Keep this with you. The academy will keep an electronic version on file, and it will be of use later.”

Chen Mobai was somewhat worried. His Spiritual Root values, due to the special produce of the Tianhe Realm, were slightly higher than normal. He didn't know if the Dance Tool Daoist Academy would probe deeper into this. However, there was no reason for him to back out at this point.

When it was his turn, Chen Mobai gritted his teeth and stood in front of the Soulful Mirror.

In the midst of the beeping sounds.

He discovered he could clearly see the contents projected on the mirror.

It displayed his Spiritual Root values, the circulation routes of the spiritual power in his body, the development of his meridians, his physical age, the status of the two Spiritual Power Vortexes in his Dantian Qi Sea, and even the mysterious Sea of Knowledge at the Purple Mansion, mirroring the outline of a sapling...

It turned out that the texts and contents reflected on the mirror could only be seen by the related person.

“Hmm, your innate Yuan Qi seems to be much richer than the average person's.

The total of your Spirit Root Attributes exceeds too.”

After Che Yucheng briefly browsed the content printed out, he was slightly surprised when he saw the part about the Spiritual Roots.

“When my mother was pregnant with me, she lived in the mountains, perhaps I was nourished by a richer Elemental Energy.”

Chen Mobai could only create this story to explain. Fortunately, although it is rare for one to have a total Spirit Root Attribute exceeding too in the Immortals Sect, it's not impossible.

“How far have you progressed in your cultivation of the Pure Yang Daoist Body?”

After finishing his reading, Che Yucheng raised his head and asked a very critical question.

“I've just cultivated to the first level.”

Chen Mobai hesitated but eventually decided to reply truthfully.

Che Yucheng looked even more surprised after hearing this.

He checked Chen Mobai's Spiritual Root values again.

[Gold 23, Wood 31, Water 27, Fire 26, Earth 10]

Adding up to a total of 117 points. The Pure Yang Daoist Body consumes 3 points each from wood and water attributes, and adds 9 points to the fire attribute, hence it's very easy to calculate Chen Mobai's original Spirit Root Attributes.

That is to say, his original Spiritual Root Value was 114 points!

This child's innate Yuan Qi is quite abundant, to say the least.

However, Che Yucheng merely memorized it in his heart but didn't mention it aloud. He handed the pile of thirteen pages to Chen Mobai, and then signaled the next one to go up and look into the mirror.

In no time, everyone in the office had completed the procedure.

Then, Che Yucheng led them to the lab on the first floor.

The lab was mostly empty, but along both sides of the wall, there were life-sized transparent faceless mannequins with eyes and screens on their foreheads.

Chen Mobai counted fourteen of these mannequins.

"These are no-feature mannequins, the finest creation from a collaboration between our Dance Tool Daoist Academy's puppetry studies and Jumang Daoist Academy's bionics department. They can perfectly simulate the practise and breakthrough of the Cultivation Technique in a human body."

When everyone was puzzled, Che Yucheng began to introduce the transparent mannequins.

"I Will input the body model data of each of you, reflected by the Soulful Mirror into these no-feature mannequins. Then, it will simulate all the problems and ' stages you will encounter when practicing the Divinity Transformation Techniques."

If you can smoothly reach the Foundation Establishment level, then the academy will not stop you from practicing The Union of Differences or the Pure Yang Scroll. However, if you can't evolve to the Foundation Establishment level, it means you are not suitable for practicing Divinity Transformation Techniques, and we will persuade you to give up."

“Of course, if you insist on practicing regardless, the academy will respect your decision.”

After he finished speaking, Che Yucheng inserted the USB drive in his hand into an input socket at the back of one of the no-feature mannequins' heads.

In the eyes of the astonished crowd, the insides of this life-sized transparent mannequin began to show meridians, bones, and internal organs.

In the end, the faceless mannequin transformed into a face identical to a freshman sitting next to Chen Mobai. Its left and right eyes were two digital dials, the purpose of which was unknown.

As Che Yucheng activated the mannequin, the screen on its forehead began changing, and eventually formed an illusion of a longsword.

Simultaneously, the mannequin's left eye slowly started to rotate, and the number changed from “zero” to “one”..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 178 - 178 Role of the Doll i

[1,357 words]

Chapter 178 Role of the Doll i

“To cultivate ‘The Union of Differences’, you need to match it with a compatible spiritual object. This is the best choice given to you by the Soulful Mirror.” Che Yucheng pointed at the illusory longsword on the forehead display of the mannequin, explaining while manipulating the genderless dummy to transform.

Amid the exclamations of the crowd.

The dummy began to sit cross-legged, taking on a cultivation posture.

Its brain region seemed to store spiritual energy, which, upon the transformation's initiation, flashed along with the illusory longsword on the dummy's forehead display,

passing through the body's meridians by the twelve-story building, finally pooling into the Qi sea in the Dantian.

"This spiritual energy is equivalent to one percent of yours during cultivation. You can observe the slow motion of the spiritual energy circulation within the meridians, which signifies potential areas for improvement during your cultivation."

As the mannequin began its first round of Qi cultivation, Che Yucheng meticulously explained, then activated the fast-forward button.

Subsequently, Chen Mobai clearly saw the digital wheel in the dummy's left eye jump from "one" to "two", then from "two" to "three", where it got stuck.

"The left eye represents the realm of Qi cultivation. 'One' signifies the first layer of Qi cultivation. Getting stuck at 'three' means you would likely hit a bottleneck when cultivating 'The Union of Differences'."

Che Yucheng paused here, explained again, and then hit the fast-forward button again.

But it was stuck for nearly nine minutes before the digital wheel in the dummy's left eye slowly clicked to "four".

Nine minutes implies that you will be stuck in a nine-month bottleneck stage at level three of Qi cultivation. Generally, those who get stuck at this stage are not suitable for cultivating 'The Union of Differences'."

Che Yucheng's words made the newcomer next to Chen Mobai turn slightly pale, but he remained headstrong with resolute determination in his eyes.

The digital wheel in the left eye got stuck again for fifteen minutes when it reached "six".

Chen Mobai clearly saw the young man next to him clenching his fists tightly. Che Yucheng did not say much, just maintaining pressure on the fast-forward button. When it reached the ninth level of Qi cultivation, he signaled everyone to watch carefully.

"This is the process of Foundation Establishment. The mannequin was initially made for this sole purpose."

Having heard that, Chen Mobai clearly saw the dummy's transparent internal organs and meridians begin to tremble wildly. Right after, the spiritual power within the Dantian began drawing to its center, forming a spiritual power vortex and solidifying into the first drop of liquified spiritual power.

So that's the function of a spiritual power vortex. No wonder that Qing Ping said in his Five Elements Cultivation lecture that practicing this could increase the success rate of Foundation Establishment by ten percent.

Chen Mobai was excited, his admiration for Qing Ping rising once again.

However, he also realized why the success rate of Foundation Establishment was so high at the four great Daoist academies.

With the Critical Method, a simulation mannequin to mimic Foundation Establishment, and an aid for Foundation Establishment, even those with average Spirit Root aptitude would significantly increase their chances of success in Foundation Establishment when they had these three conditions.

In awe, Chen Mobai suddenly noticed that the clearly visible face of the simulation mannequin started to blur. The liquified spiritual power within its Dantian went out of control, rushing out and damaging internal organs in its path.

Shortly after, the dummy's illusory internal meridians and organs faded and turned transparent again.

It signified that the Foundation Establishment failed!

Wang Xingyu, you are not suitable for cultivating 'The Union of Differences'.

This is the result of the simulation mannequin's prediction."

Che Yucheng spoke regretfully. The young man standing beside Chen Mobai turned pale. However, the obstinacy remained evident in his eyes.

"I wish to try. If I successfully cultivate the Critical Method and only get stuck in the second step of Foundation Establishment, I believe that I can succeed in Foundation Establishment."

The young man named Wang Xingyu spoke out his choice after some silence.

Che Yucheng sighed upon hearing this, and dutifully gave a final word of advice.

"Even if you manage to cultivate the Critical Method, it cannot guarantee a 100% success rate for Foundation Establishment."

In the simulation of the mannequin, only when your probability of successful Foundation Establishment goes above 50%, will it show success. If you want to cultivate 'The Union of Differences', this is far from sufficient."

"You don't have to hurry to make a decision, you can go back and think it over carefully. After you've thought it through, you can come to find me."

After advising, he removed a USB stick and inserted it into another mannequin.

This thing isn't just for one-time use, is it?

Chen Mobai saw this scene and was puzzled.

However, he believed that given the extreme frugality of the Dao of immortality regarding resources, such disposable items couldn't possibly be manufactured.

While he was lost in his thoughts, the transformation of the second mannequin had already begun. This time, the spiritual object chosen was a bird.

Unfortunately, the Foundation Establishment still failed.

The girl named Lu Zixuan looked gloomy, but she chose to heed Che Yucheng's advice and gave up cultivating 'The Union of Differences'.

Among the subsequent eight people, only two of them successfully established their foundation in one go during the mannequin's transformation.

Their excitement was evident.

However, among those who failed the Foundation Establishment simulation, only three decided to give up. The rest expressed their wish to try, Che Yucheng unanimously gave them three days to think it over.

Next are the newcomers who have chosen the 'Pure Yang Scroll'.

Chen Mobai looked at the other two boys; the three of them walked up to the three mannequins in front of them.

"After Yuan Yang's revision, the threshold of 'Pure Yang Scroll' has disappeared. In theory, as long as life span permits, anyone can cultivate it."

Che Yucheng's words puzzled Chen Mobai. If success is guaranteed, what is there for the mannequin to simulate?

Then Che Yucheng explained the problem.

"However, the issue with the 'Pure Yang Scroll' lies on lifespan, as half of your life has to be used for cultivating the Pure Yang Daoist Body, which naturally reduces the time available for advancing realms."

"During Qi cultivation, it doesn't impact much. But after Foundation Establishment, while others only need a few years to break through a realm level, you might need ten years."

"Based on the patterns seen in Dance Tool Dao Academy and Pure Yang Academy over the past thousand years, If you establish your foundation with 'Pure Yang Scroll'

before the age of 30, you have a chance of achieving Core Formation. After 30, every single case, without exception, died of old age at the stage of Foundation Establishment.”

So that’s what the simulation mannequin predicts.

Chen Mobai understood.

He also understood why the original Crimson Robed Daoist had abandoned the ‘Pure Yang Scroll’ and converted to practice Scorching Heaven Cultivation.

Che Yucheng inserted Chen Mobai’s USB stick first. Afterwards, he saw the transparent mannequin in front of him transform into his appearance, and internal meridians and organs began appearing in its body.

The glow of the three-colored spirit root appeared, and the training routes of both Pure Yang Daoist Body and Pure Yang Scroll started running within the mannequin’s body. The digital wheel in the left eye began to rotate.

When it turned to the number “nine”, Chen Mobai saw a line of text appearing on the display screen on the mannequin’s forehead.

Age: 39.

“Your fire spiritual roots value is too low. If you divide your attention to cultivate the three Yangs, you can reach perfection in the ninth layer of Qi cultivation by the age of 39 and attempt your first Foundation Establishment.”

Without any surprise, Che Yucheng began to simulate the Foundation Establishment process.

Just when everyone expected failure, it surprisingly succeeded in Foundation Establishment at the first attempt..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

“Huh!”

This result surprised Che Yucheng. He specifically inspected the Faceless Puppet, thinking there was a mistake in his deduction.

No damage at all.

He then carefully scanned the thirteen pages of data that Chen Mobai had printed from the Soulful Mirror. Finally, he identified the root of the problem.

“Hmm, your Five Elements Cultivation, while relying on external factors and fostering unstable spiritual power, has already formed a vortex of spiritual power. Furthermore, Xiao Yu has lit the flame with Flame Lighting Technique, converting it into Pure Yang spiritual power, and the step of condensing Qi into Liquid has already been advanced.”

“Moreover, the realm of your Divine Sense vastly exceeds the level of Qi Cultivation. The Soulful Mirror reflects your divine consciousness leaving the body without significant issues.”

“Among the three key steps of Foundation Establishment, the first step, Change Tendons and Wash Marrow, is the simplest. Assisted by spiritual objects such as the Mysterious Fire Spirit Liquid Giant Kun Essence Blood, it’s almost guaranteed to succeed. The Faceless Puppet assumes the most perfect condition in its deduction, confirming that if nothing unexpected occurs, you have a probability of over 50% to succeed in Foundation Establishment on your first attempt.”

This is a small flaw of the Faceless Puppet, after all, it’s just a tool.

Many people have simulated their Foundation Establishment process and succeeded, but when they attempt it in reality, they discover they can’t perform as flawlessly as the puppet.

Therefore, to increase the success rate of Foundation Establishment among all the immortal students, the Immortal Gate developed the software Foundation Treasure, and collaborated with the Daoist Academy to research the “Critical Law”.

However, due to limited resources of the Immortal Gate, currently, only a small proportion of elite students from the Four Major Daoist Academies and Ten Major Colleges have access to these resources.

Following Chen Mobai, the other two students who chose the Pure Yang Scroll also completed their deductions using the Faceless Puppet.

A boy named Yunyang Bing happened to be thirty years old but failed his Foundation Establishment.

Another boy, Ming Yuhua, seemed to possess even more astonishing talent. He could cultivate the Three Yang Bodies at the age of twenty-eight and reach Perfection in Qi Cultivation Level Nine, but he also failed in Foundation Establishment.

After observing this, Che Yucheng fell into deep thought.

Normally, Chen Mobai, who could only cultivate the Three Yang Bodies and reach Qi Cultivation Level Nine at thirty-eight years old, would essentially be advised to give up and not cultivate the Pure Yang Scroll.

But he succeeded in his first attempt at Foundation Establishment.

Furthermore, since the Red-Robed True Man was willing to exhaust a year's effort to perform the Flame Lighting Technique to ignite his fire, it's possible that there is potential in him that Yucheng had not seen.

If Chen Mobai isn't discouraged, the other two students definitely won't be.

Yunyang Bing and Ming Yuhua are the real prodigies. The former's Fire Spirit Root reaches 48 points, while the latter's an incredible 61 points, giving them an advantage from the start in Cultivating Pure Yang Body.

In the best-case scenario, Ming Yuhua will attain the Five Yangs and reach 100 points in his Immortal Fire Spirit Root.

However, throughout his nearly four hundred years, Che Yucheng has seen more than his share of prodigies.

He feels that if Ming Yuhua doesn't cultivate the Pure Yang Scroll, there might be a slim chance for him to achieve Nascent Soul Formation, but if he focuses on this Divinity Transformation cultivation technique, he might only reach Core Formation.

"As for the two of you, I won't offer much advice. After all, after establishing the foundation of Pure Yang Scroll, if you feel the breakthrough is difficult, you can always switch to other cultivation techniques like Scorching Heaven Cultivation derived from this Divinity Transformation."

Upon hearing Che Yucheng's words, both Yunyang Bing and Ming Yuhua clenched their fists, their faces brimming with excitement.

"As for you..."

Chen Mobai became nervous when he saw Che Yucheng turning towards him.

He had already invested so much in the Pure Yang Scroll. He didn't want his opportunity to be shot down just because of this one deduction result with the puppet.

"Your Spirit Root is slightly mediocre. If you want to progress further in your cultivation path, indeed, you need the Pure Yang Daoist Body for transformation. Go for it."

Che Yucheng's gentle and encouraging words touched Chen Mobai deeply.

Indeed, enrolling in the Daoist Academy was the best decision of his life.

“Alright, next, you recognize the Faceless Puppets that deduced your situations.”

After encouraging Chen Mobai, Che Yucheng spoke to the other dozen students.

“Although this seems simple, in reality, it is as valuable as a top-tier, Rank-3 magic artifact. If you damage it, in blunt terms, a lifetime of your labor serving the academy would not suffice to compensate for it.”

“The Faceless Puppets are the pinnacle creation of Puppetry Technique fused with modern Bionics. Every time it is activated, it requires charging for half a year before it can be used again.”

“Since you’ve used up thirteen Faceless Puppets, you should take responsibility for replenishing the spiritual energy in the Puppet’s core that’s been depleted. You have no objections to that, right?”

The absence of Zhongli Tianyu resulted in one of the prepared fourteen Faceless Puppets remaining unactivated.

Che Yucheng picked up the puppet, opened a mechanism on its head, and the faceless head immediately split to the sides, revealing the puppet’s core.

Within the Puppet’s head, a dense network of thin wires were visible. Surprisingly, its power source was a spirit stone.

When Chen Mobai and the others followed Che Yucheng’s instructions to open the skull of their own Faceless Puppet, they found that the spiritual energy within the spirit stone of their Puppet had already been exhausted in the previous deduction.

“Teacher Che, we haven’t learned how to recharge the Spirit Stone?”

One of the students raised his hand with a bitter face.

“Follow me.”

The crowd immediately followed Che Yucheng, who had left the lab and arrived at the adjacent Charging Room.

As directed, they carefully placed their Faceless Puppets on specialized stands and plugged one end of a wire into a slot of these reusable Spirit Stones.

The other end of the wire was a plug socket, which was inserted into the wall’s spiritual energy outlet.

“The Faceless Puppet can only be charged for four hours a day, and will automatically disconnect when the time is up. Therefore, you need to come and reconnect it every day.”

So, refilling a Spirit Stone is actually this simple!

Chen Mobai felt like he had seen the world anew today.

“Teacher Che, how long does it take to fully charge a Spirit Stone?”

Yunyang Bing asked.

“Half a year. But the academy only requires you to complete it within a year.”

Chen Mobai felt that something was off, what kind of spirit stone requires so long.

He took a closer look and despite the spiritual energy being exhausted, he, due to his long experience with Spirit Stones, noticed something.

It was actually an intermediate-grade Spirit Stone.

In other words, one simulation with the Faceless Puppet cost about a hundred lower-grade Spirit Stones!

Upon realizing this, he couldn't help but gasp.

Was the Dance Tool Dao Academy's welfare for new students this generous?

“Because you are cultivating a divinity transformation technique, the academy will take it more seriously and allow you to use the Faceless Puppet in advance.”

“Typically, this is only possible before Foundation Establishment or when stuck in cultivation where you would have to apply for it and wait in line.”

“However, having used it this time, you won't be able to apply to use it again for two years.”

Having given his instructions, Che Yucheng then left the Charging Room.

“Let's make a group chat together.”

Ming Yuhua, who seemed to have a lively personality, added everyone as friends and invited them all to a group chat.

The name of the group was quite awe-inspiring.

[Metaphysical Class]!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

“I suggest that we take turns. Only one person needs to come on a daily basis to help everyone charge their spirit energy. This way we can save time for everyone.”

The first proposal put forth by the small group was unanimously accepted.

Ming Yuhua, who also agreed to this proposition, was elected as the temporary spokesman for the Metaphysical Class.

He seemed to be quite happy and immediately stated that he would be the one to assist everyone in charging their spirit energy the next day.

After leaving Building Number One at the top of Crimson Mountain, everyone went out for a meal. After finishing, Ming Yuhua urged Chen Mobai and Yunyang Bing to continue the evening with him.

“Your advisor is also Master Shaoyang, right?”

When it was just the three of them, Ming Yuhua asked first.

“Correct, it is said that he has been cultivating in seclusion for ten years, trying to break through from the third level to the fourth level of Gold Core.”

Yunyang Bing seemed to have inquired quite a bit and talked with a hint of worry.

Among the Dance Tool Dao Academy, only Master Shaoyang has completed Core Formation using the Pure Yang Scroll. If they choose to cultivate the Pure Yang Scroll, they can only be assigned as his students.

“I heard that Master Shaoyang has already reached the fourth level of the Gold Core, but he is still in seclusion because the cultivation of the Pure Yang Daoist Body is dragging on. I don’t know if we can meet this master in our ten years at the Daoist Academy.”

Ming Yuhua also wore a face of helplessness.

“In the future, let’s all be brothers of the same school. Do keep in touch.”

Seeing that the atmosphere had started to sink, Chen Mobai changed the topic and raised his glass. The other two immediately clinked glasses.

“By the way, what courses do you guys plan on taking?”

Ming Yuhua was the first to ask, then he continued by sharing his own plans.

“I plan to develop towards becoming an Artifact Refiner, so I will major in ‘Artifact Refining’ and ‘Treasure Appraisal’, and minor in ‘Spirit Material Identification’, ‘Original Ore Extraction’, ‘Metallurgical Engineering’, and

‘History of Magical Instruments’.”

Upon hearing Ming Yuhua’s choice, Chen Mobai couldn’t help but give him a thumbs up.

The Dance Tool Dao Academy offers 18 major courses and 72 minor courses.

Among them, major courses are worth 3 credits, and minor courses are worth 2 credits.

The academy requires each student to complete 10 credits each year.

If Ming Yuhua enrolls in all these courses and passes all of them at the end of the term, he could earn 10 credits in a year, a feat could be dubbed as a super overachiever.

Chen Mobai plans to only get 10 credits because he will also have to spend time mingling in the Divine Wood Sect. He does not have as much time for studying. ■”Spirit Material Identification’ and ‘History of Magical Instruments’ are closely related to appraisal, while ‘Original Ore Extraction’ and ‘Metallurgical Engineering’ are the basics of artifact refining. My two majors and four minors are all carefully considered. Do you guys want to join me? It’ll be good company during class time.”

Ming Yuhua was quite enthusiastic, but both Chen Mobai and Yunyang Bing shook their heads in refusal.

Yun Yang Bing expressed his thoughts: “I want to study formations, so I probably will choose related courses like ‘Geology’, ‘Environmental Studies’, ‘Atmospheric Sciences’, ‘Astronomy’, and ‘Spirit Vein Studies’.

After hearing this, Chen Mobai gazed at him in amazement and couldn’t help but ask.

“Are you planning to study ground and sky arrays simultaneously?”

The method of array formation is divided into heaven, earth, and man.

The formation is based on people, mountains and rivers, and the spirit veins, and the array formation is based on the heaven, stars, and all kinds of phenomena.

Among them, the earth array is complicated, the sky array is vast, and the human array lies somewhere in between.

Many people who learn array formations tend to choose one among heaven, earth, and man initially. It's only when their progress in formations hits a bottleneck that they think of learning the other two types of arrays to gain insights through analogy.

That Yun Yang Bing would immediately take on the highest difficulty of studying both the earth and sky arrays from the get-go could only speak for his confidence that was typical of students who have been admitted into the Dance Tool Dao Academy.

"Old Chen, how about you?"

Chen Mobai saw the other two looking at him and hesitated for a moment. He originally just planned to major in one course "Inscription Symbols", and then minor in related courses such as "Ink and Pigments Extraction", "Stabilization Studies", "Rune Paper Manufacturing Technology", "Calligraphy", "Rune Paper Layout" etc., hoping to scrape by with 10 credits each year.

But since the other two were so hardworking, he felt embarrassed to express his intention of just getting by.

Was this the attitude of students who had been legitimately admitted to the Daoist Academy? They hadn't even started school and they were already being so competitive.

"I should be majoring in 'Inscription Symbols', 'Puppetry Technique', and for the minor courses, I'll choose two that are closely related." "Puppetry Technique? Why would you choose something so unpopular?" When they heard his words, Ming Yuhua couldn't help but look shocked. "I've loved robots and figurines since I was a kid, and if I use puppets, they can replace me in exploring some dangerous places. Plus, after seeing that amazing Faceless Puppet today, I feel that this subject has a lot of potential." Chen Mobai didn't lie, he indeed took a liking to the Faceless Puppet, and wondered if he could use it to simulate his own cultivation of the Immortality Technique and the Two Phases Technique.

In the future, he will definitely delve deeper into the Tianhe Realm. If he learns puppetry technique, he feels it will be incredibly useful.

The more he thought about it, the better it seemed to Chen Mobai and he couldn't help but slap the table.

"Here's to the hard work we'll put in over the next ten years at the academy."

The three men drained their glasses, thus having quite a few rounds.

“Old Chen, which dorm are you in?”

After finishing their meal, Ming Yuhua and Yunyang Bing noticed that Chen Mobai was walking in the opposite direction and they couldn't help but ask curiously.

“I'm used to living alone, so I rented a small house outside the campus.”

“That's also allowed?”

Yunyang Bing was very intrigued upon hearing this. He also preferred quietness, and researching formations required a large area. It would be best if he had his own experiment area.

After they parted ways, Chen Mobai returned to his wooden shack.

He looked up to see that the lights in the villa on the mountain where Meng Huang lived were bright. It seemed she had already returned.

After cleaning himself, he lay on the bed and took out his phone.

After mentioning that he wanted to study puppetry technique, Chen Mobai suddenly had a brilliant idea.

Because he didn't trust anyone in the Tianhe Realm, he was the only one who could chop the logs for business.

Although it was very profitable and the demand at Bud Hall was high, he also had to cultivate. He had to be careful not to be discovered, and he felt a little overwhelmed.

What if he used puppets in place of himself to chop the logs? It seems this would perfectly solve the problem.

With this in mind, Chen Mobai became restless.

He began to search the internet for puppets or robots that could replace manual labor.

However, this search made him curse the crafty merchants.

The cheapest puppet robot that can drive a Rank-1 magic artifact and recognize simple commands was almost 100,000 Good Deed Points.

It wasn't that he didn't have that much money, but the thought of investing so much all at once made Chen Mobai feel reluctant.

He couldn't understand why the puppets were so expensive.

Unable to hold himself back, he directly sought consultation from the shop. After chatting, he found out that it's because he had added the keyword "recognizable commands" to his search.

The puppet robots were not expensive, but those capable of recognizing commands contained artificial intelligence core chips. These components were integrated onto spirit stones, and they were definitely not cheap.

So, it's the spirit stones that are expensive!

Chen Mobai understood.

But after understanding, he felt it was even less worth it..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,395 words]

Chapter 181: ArrangementI

Since Chen Mobai had a good amount of Spirit Stones, he felt this puppet robot was overpriced.

Moreover, it was easy for him to earn Spirit Stones now, but Good Deed Points were the complete opposite: the more he used, the fewer he had.

The main point though was because Bud Hall had a limited demand for Red Sun firewood. Those willing to spend Spirit Stones to get it might only be Liu Wenbo, the Luo siblings, and Yu Lian.

After all, most Loose Cultivators in the Tianhe Realm couldn't amass many Spirit Stones, and any small bit of resources they had they would immediately use to exchange for Magic Artifacts or talismans that could enhance their combat capability.

After working hard for a while to earn Spirit Stones from these four people, Chen Mobai reckoned he could stop the firewood business.

After doing the calculations for the potential profit, he felt that spending one hundred thousand Good Deed Points to purchase a log-chopping puppet was not worthwhile.

He further looked up the “Formless Puppet”.

However, there was no such thing directly shown on the Immortal Gate network.

As expected of the peak work of Puppetry Technique, there was actually none available on the market.

That night.

After teleporting back to Tianhe Realm, Chen Mobai barely showed his face before he was approached by Yu Lian.

“Sell the Red Sun firewood to me next time.”

His tone was calm, but it didn’t allow for objections, making Chen Mobai frown.

What’s with these cultivators at Tianhe Realm being so aggressive?

At the slightest inconvenience, they began to show their displeasure.

Both Luo Yixiu and Yu Lian acted this way.

“It depends on whether or not that senior still needs to chop firewood for sword training.”

Chen Mobai said leisurely, but Yu Lian just took out a bag of Spirit Stones and walked away without a word.

“We don’t need a deposit here.”

He took the Spirit Stone Bag to the door, but Yu Lian had already disappeared without a trace.

Chen Mobai was somewhat bewildered by his forceful acquisition behaviour. He weighed the bag in his hands and was slightly taken aback.

There were actually one hundred lower-grade Spirit Stones.

According to market price where 500 pieces of Red Sun firewood equal one Spirit Stone, this bag could buy a total of fifty thousand pieces. This was practically double the price.

Was the small sect that Yu Lian inherited really that rich?

Chen Mobai couldn’t figure it out. Back at Green Light Island, Shi Pengyi and Luo Lin, both of whom were the direct disciples of a small sect, were also together worth just one Flying Sword.

Could it be that Yu Lian was a main character and had some other opportunity?

Just as he was deep in thought, a girl in palace attire with smooth white skin came to his door.

“Is Brother Chen here? Luo Yixuan pays her respects.”

The door isn’t closed, you can see me directly from the entrance, why are you asking if I’m here?

Chen Mobai was somewhat speechless at Luo Yixuan’s actions. Perhaps it’s some kind of sect tradition.

“Come in.”

After Luo Yixuan sat down, she first apologized for what happened with Luo Yixiu before and then got straight to the point. She also wanted to buy enough Red Sun firewood for her and her brother to use over the next couple of months.

“Not to hide from you, but Yu Lian just dropped off this big bag of Spirit Stones and has already reserved the next thirty thousand Red Sun firewood from that senior. You guys may have to wait until he’s done.”

Although Chen Mobai really didn’t like the strong purchase approach, with this heavy bag of Spirit Stones in his hand, he chose to forgive Yu Lian.

One simply can’t bear grudges against Spirit Stones.

“Brother Chen, you can look at our price first.”

Luo Yixuan also took out a bag of Spirit Stones with a smile. Chen Mobai didn’t take it, but by the look of its bulging shape, he estimated it to be around a hundred as well.

“Junior Sister, there is always a first-come, first-serve rule.”

He still wanted to hold back a bit, after all, he was a principled merchant.

“Brother Chen, you can totally be fair and square with everyone, just like with Brother Liu, give us each ten thousand Red Sun firewood first. For the rest, within a month’s time, I believe Brother Chen should be able to gather the quantity slowly.”

What Luo Yixuan said struck a chord with Chen Mobai.

“Junior sister makes a fair point.”

It was simple once he took it to heart.

After Chen Mobai received Luo Yixuan's Spirit Stone Bag, he personally saw his junior sister out of the room, then enthusiastically went out to cut firewood.

But this time, to his surprise, as many as twelve people followed him out.

Twisting and turning the whole way, when he was close to the tree hole where he hid his electric saw, six people were still tailing him.

Chen Mobai, however, wasn't blinded by the Spirit Stones and chose to give up. He retraced his steps back to Bud Hall.

"Senior brother Chen."

Liu Wenbo greeted him at the entrance.

"That elder didn't come out to cut firewood today."

Chen Mobai misunderstood, thinking that Liu Wenbo also wanted to buy the Red Sun Wood logs.

"This is my tribute to that elder, please help me pass it on."

Liu Wenbo handed over a bag of Spirit Stones to Chen Mobai, who measured it and found it to be a hundred stones as well.

But after hearing his words, Chen Mobai finally realized why both Yu Lian and Luo Yixuan were so willing to part with them.

Turns out, in their minds, these Spirit Stones weren't for him, but for the elder he made up who cuts firewood.

"I'll accept these three on behalf of the elder, but you don't need to give yours."

Although Chen Mobai liked Spirit Stones, he was unwilling to accept Liu Wenbo's, as he still remembered the favor of receiving the Immortality Scripture from the latter.

Liu Wenbo wanted to say more, but Chen Mobai had already knocked on Yuan Chiye's door.

"Come in."

Seeing Chen Mobai enter Yuan Chiye's room, Liu Wenbo could only take his bag of Spirit Stones and leave.

"What elder have you met? Why am I not that lucky?"

Yuan Chiye sounded rather sour when he saw Chen Mobai enter.

“Maybe it’s because I’m poorer.”

Chen Mobai joked, then took out the bag of Spirit Stones from Yu Lian and placed it in front of Yuan Chiye.

“What do you mean?”

Although Yuan Chiye was heavily in debt to exchange for the Foundation Building Pill, he wasn’t blinded by the bag of Spirit Stones and calmly asked.

“Didn’t senior brother mention you have an extra storage bag? I’ve always wanted one. Now that I have some Spirit Stones, I want to buy yours.”

Upon hearing Chen Mobai’s words, Yuan Chiye’s face revealed understanding. He laughed and took the Spirit Stone Bag.

“I keep my word, I’m selling it to you for eighty Spirit Stones. There are a hundred in here, you can keep the extra twenty.”

Yuan Chiye took out a palm-sized sky-blue sachet from his storage bag.

“Actually, I’ll need senior brother to turn a blind eye for this twenty.”

Chen Mobai received the storage bag, but instead of taking back the Spirit Stones, he said something that made Yuan Chiye narrow his eyes: “Elaborate.”

“We work hard every day to chop the Red Sun Wood logs. What do you think, senior brother?”

Although Yuan Chiye had pretended not to know when Liu Wenbo and the Luo siblings had bought the Red Sun Wood logs from the Earth Fire Hall, it wasn’t clear what his attitude would be if the source of the logs was Chen Mobai. Chen Mobai felt it was necessary to smooth things over.

Besides, he didn’t know when he could break the seal on the storage bag he obtained from Green Light Island, and there might be some complications to its origins, so it was perfect to buy Yuan Chiye’s bag in advance as a cover.

“You little rascal, your way of doing things truly resembles senior brother Zhou. Don’t worry. Even if you didn’t tell me, I wouldn’t dare offend the Foundation Establishment elder and interfere.”

Upon getting Yuan Chiye’s confirmation, Chen Mobai felt relieved.

In the dead of night, when he was sure no one was following him, he went out to chop firewood again.

But this time, after he finished chopping, he could put the electric saw and table saw directly into his newly purchased storage bag, no longer worrying about exposure..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 182 - 182 Performance Puppeti

[1,435 words]

Chapter 182 Performance Puppeti

Half a month passed in the blink of an eye.

Chen Mobai worked hard chopping logs until he finally ended the Red Sun Wood business at Bud Hall.

Yu Lian, Luo Yixiu, and Luo Yixuan each contributed 100 lower-grade Spirit Stones, while from Liu Wenbo, he only received the market price, netting him 50 Spirit Stones.

Of these, too Spirit Stones were used to purchase Yuan Chiye's storage bag. Apart from what Chen Mobai already had, he now totted up a considerable sum of 280 Spirit Stones.

After getting in good stead with Yuan Chiye, Chen Mobai handed over his share of Red Sun Wood, and immediately took two and a half months off to concentrate on the Dance Tool Dao Academy, as the pace of learning was becoming hard to keep up with.

Chen Mobai chose "Talismanic Runes" and "Puppetry" as his major courses. He chose to audit "Extraction of Talisman Ink and Pigment", "Calligraphy" "Design and Manufacture of Spiritual Instruments and Automation", and "Agricultural Studies".

Of these, "Calligraphy" is the basis for learning Talismanic Runes; if you want to major in Talismanic Runes, this elective must be picked up.

“Extraction of Talisman Ink and Pigment” was chosen as Chen Mobai considered the need for special talismanic ink in Tianhe Realm to depict talismanic runes, hence, he felt the need to learn this subject.

“Design and Manufacture of Spiritual Instruments and Automation” has the same basic requirements as “Calligraphy”; it’s a necessity when majoring in “Puppetry”.

As for “Agricultural Studies”, Chen Mobai initially didn’t plan on taking it. After all, with two majors and three electives, as long as all of them are passed, it amounts to 12 credits.

Even if an elective is failed, there would still be 10 credits, allowing one to pass the end-of-term assessment.

But the issue is all 13 people in the Divinity Transformation class had selected a minimum of two majors and four electives.

The most extreme one declared three majors and six electives, and only because first-year students are only allowed to declare that many, otherwise, he would have gone for even more.

And it’s not about showing off by declaring so many electives; they genuinely have the capability.

All those who can get into the Dance Tool Dao Academy are at least top students, and those who choose Divinity Transformation are considered the best among the best, they’re all study gods.

In order to fit in, Chen Mobai could only hold back his tears and select “Agricultural Studies”, an elective that piqued his interest.

Originally, he was planning to wait until the second academic year to take this elective; in future, if spare time allows, he would extend his studies to the major of “Spirit Plant”.

One day, he was attending the “Puppetry” class.

On the lecture podium, the silver-haired old man, Che Yucheng, was narrating about the origin of the formless puppets and the Method Acting Puppets.

As everyone has distinct physical constitutions and talents, the same cultivation technique would yield diverse subtle variations when adopted by different people. To make the technique perfectly adapt to oneself, adjustments would be needed according to personal characteristics.

However, the ones who can do this are at least Realm Masters at the Golden Core Realm stage.

Hearing this, Chen Mobai's face was filled with disappointment.

"However, I have a student who has a few replicas of the Formless Puppet on hand, which also wield the function of a Method Acting Puppet; as long as your body model data is inputted into it, the effect would be almost similar to a Method Acting Puppet."

Che Yucheng gave Chen Mobai a phone number and advised him to get in contact himself.

This senior's name was Chai Lun!

He was a year eight student from the Dance Tool Dao Academy. Because the creation and maintaining of puppets require a considerable investment, he opened an online shop to sell his own work and work from fellow puppetry major students.

As the Formless Puppet was considered as the crowning achievement of Puppetry Study, it became the graduation challenge for many students in Puppetry Studies.

Chai Lun had three replicas bequeathed by graduates.

Although not as effective as the original Formless Puppets, they were more than adequate as Method Acting Puppets.

Chen Mobai was very interested.

He then asked about the price.

Chai Lun said they could either be rented, being rather affordable at 10,000

Good Deed Points a use, or bought outright.

The price for outright purchase was high, indeed; it was a whopping 500,000 Good Deed Points.

As Chen Mobai was unsure of how effectively these replicas worked compared to the Formless Puppets, he wanted to have a look in person, preferably with a trial.

Chai Lun naturally welcomed this.

He rented a warehouse outside the academy as a workshop and happened to be heading over that day.

upon hearing this, Chen Mobai immediately asked him for the address.

"You seem to be quite in a hurry."

Chai Lun, a burly giant, saw Chen Mobai waiting at the entrance to the warehouse when he arrived.

“I have many queries during my recent cultivation process. The slow progress in transitioning to Pure Yang Scroll also weighs on my mind.”

Chen Mobai looked helpless, but it was true.

Hearing that he had chosen to cultivate Pure Yang Scroll, Chai Lun gave him a thumbs up in admiration.

“I have three here, two are for refining fire attribute cultivation techniques, one is for refining wood attribute cultivation techniques. The prices are all the same. I presume you need one for fire techniques?”

After entering the warehouse, Chai Lun pointed towards three life-sized cyclopean puppets hanging on the wall.

“Huh, why is there only one set of number wheels?”

Chen Mobai remembered that the Formless Puppet had digital rotary switches in both its left and right eyes.

“These three graduates, despite being naturally talented, still can’t compare to Master Che. That they’ve been able to replicate to this extent is already quite commendable.”

Chai Lun explained with a wry smile when he heard Chen Mobai’s question.

The number wheel in the left eye of the Formless Puppet can simulate the cultivation of nine levels of Qi Cultivation, and the right eye wheel represents the Foundation Establishment stage.

Originally, there should also be a number wheel on the forehead that represents the Golden Core Realm.

However, here in the Daoist Academy, due to the lack of enough Spirit Stones as a power source, it’s not possible to experiment with the function of the Formless Puppet theoretically simulating the Golden Core stage, and cultivation thereafter..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

“Was the Formless Puppet made by Teacher Che Yucheng?”

Chen Mobai managed to seize the key point in Chai Lun’s words.

“The theory was developed in collaboration by Teacher Che and Master Xin Ji from Jumang Daoist Academy. Unfortunately, Master Xin Ji passed away twenty years ago. Since then, Teacher Che has stopped making Formless Puppets.”

“So, it can’t be purchased elsewhere.”

“With Teacher Che not making them anymore, the remaining thirty-six pieces are absolutely precious.”

There are only thirty-six Formless Puppets in the entire sect; Dance Tool Dao Academy has eighteen, and Che Yucheng has also given eighteen to Jumang Daoist Academy.

“Doesn’t Kunpeng Daoist Institute and Repairing Heaven Institute have any?”

Chen Mobai looked surprised. Could the Formless Puppet be a privilege solely enjoyed by their two Daoist Academies?

“They do have it. Teacher Che publicly shared the manufacturing method of the Formless Puppet. Kunpeng Daoist Institute and Repairing Heaven Institute have masters in Puppetry Technique and have made puppets with similar functions, but they refer to them as ‘Unlimited Puppets’.”

“What about the top ten academies?” Chen Mobai asked again.

“They probably don’t have it. Anyway, Pure Yang Academy applies to borrow Formless Puppets from our academy every year.”

After hearing this, Chen Mobai felt that his decision to enroll in the Daoist Academy was absolutely correct.

There would be no such benefits if he had gone to the Academy.

“These three can only simulate up to the ninth level of Qi Cultivation and cannot simulate the Foundation Establishment process. That’s why they are so cheap.”

Chai Lun began to introduce the three one-eyed puppets hanging on the wall.

“If I use it many times, can I get a discount?”

While Chen Mobai was certain he could not afford to buy it, he still found the price of ten thousand Good Deed points per use to be somewhat expensive.

“Each use drains the spirit stone completely. Even though it uses only lower-grade spirit stones, my device for energizing is crude, and combined with the mediocre level of Spirit Vein here, recharging takes a month. The price of ten thousand per use is already at cost.”

Chai Lun shook his head, refusing to discount the price.

“Can this Formless Puppet imitation complete the simulation of all my Qi Cultivation techniques and identify all the problems and difficulties?”

If this were the case, Chen Mobai would decide to grit his teeth and rent it twice, even if the function for the ‘Union of Differences’ could not be used for simulation.

“Junior brother, let me be frank with you. The current result of the Formless Puppet imitation simulation is definitely the most suitable for you,”

“But everyone changes every moment. For example, we cultivators, every time we break through a realm, it is actually a process of evolution and transformation. At that time, it would be best to adjust the previous simulation results.”

“Generally, it is recommended to update your body model data and redo the simulation every time you break through a minor realm. For your case, it may be better to custom-make a simulation puppet.”

Since Chen Mobai was his own junior, and also introduced by Professor Che Yucheng, Chai Lun advised him sincerely.

“How many Good Deed points are needed to custom-make a simulation puppet?”

“It’s cheap, only two hundred thousand Good Deed points.”

Hearing this, Chen Mobai was left speechless for a moment.

Is this price considered cheap?

However, having attended several puppet-related courses these days, he knew this technology required such a large investment.

Each puppet is equivalent to a collection of large Magic Artifact components, precise and intricate.

Moreover, simulation puppets are custom-made, many parts need to be handcrafted, which is a huge waste of time.

Chen Mobai checked the money on his card. After his various expenses, the two hundred thousand given by Shen Juanxiu was left with slightly more than one hundred

and ninety thousand. He just couldn't afford to pay the full amount. "Could you lower the price a bit? I can install the Puppet Power Source myself. You just need to reserve a slot for the Spirit Stone."

Hearing this, Chai Lun did not express any doubt.

After all, Chen Mobai was a new student of the Puppet Department of Dance Tool Dao Academy and had attended quite a few of Che Yucheng's classes. As a budding prodigy, he had enough time to master the basics of Puppetry Technique.

"In this case, one hundred and ninety thousand Good Deed Points."

"The Spirit Stone recharging device also doesn't need matching, I have an old set, I can install it myself."

Chen Mobai had no intention to use the sect's Spirit Stone that required repeated recharging, but to use the ores from the Tianhe realm directly, especially since he had earned quite a bit from chopping logs recently.

Upon hearing this, Chai Lun slightly twitched at the corner of his mouth, but still lowered the price a bit.

"One hundred and eighty-five thousand."

"I will maintain it myself afterwards, after-sales service is not needed."

"Fixed price, one hundred and eighty thousand Good Deed Points, junior brother, this is really the final price."

After calculating in his mind, once Chai Lun was sure he could earn a considerable profit with the expected value, he also gave his final bottom price. "Alright, when can this simulation puppet be delivered?"

Chen Mobai took the deal, primarily because he was urgently concerned about his own cultivation.

During this period, Ming Yuhua had begun the Transfer to Pure Yang Scroll and had made some progress. Two people in the Metaphysical Class who chose to cultivate "The Union of Differences" had also sensed their respective Fate-match items.

"It might take a month. One of the partners in our workshop graduated last year, and another junior is at a crucial moment of breaking through the realm and can't leave. We are short-handed."

Chai Lun wanted to extend the delivery time in the contract, but Chen Mobai was in a hurry.

“Could it be faster?”

“That would be impossible, but I will try to finish it a few days in advance.”

After hearing this, Chen Mobai could only nod in agreement. Soon after, Chai Lun immediately printed up a custom-order contract.

Since it was a personal custom-order, an 80% down payment was required.

For his cultivation, Chen Mobai was willing to invest a big sum.

After signing the contract, he immediately transferred the Good Deed Points to Chai Lun. Upon receiving the money, Chai Lun was enthusiastic about taking Chen Mobai for a full body examination at the hospital to collect body model data.

“I’ve seen the Soulful Mirror before, Teacher Che has my data, you can ask him for it.”

Medical examinations cost money too. Chen Mobai wanted to save wherever he could.

Chai Lun thought that made sense too. The data captured by the Soulful Mirror was definitely more accurate than that of the hospital.

Professor Che Yucheng had given Chen Mobai a call before, and he saved it.

After explaining the situation to Che Yucheng, the latter was very understanding. However, he insisted that Chen Mobai himself come over to write an application, and this data could only be handed over to him personally.

Chai Lun didn’t have much else going on, so he went with Chen Mobai. Before leaving, he also bought a basket of Spirit Fruits. After all, this business deal was introduced by this particular teacher.

“Take good care of it. Don’t lose it.”

In the office at No. 1 Building, Chen Mobai wrote the application. Che Yucheng took out a flash drive that had been prepared from his drawer.

“Thank you, Teacher Che.”

Che Yucheng nodded, then suddenly asked Chai Lun a question.

“Gan Tao graduated. Your workshop should be short-handed, right.”

“Indeed, Teacher Che.”

Chai Lun, unsure why Che Yucheng had asked this, still responded respectfully.

“He is making his own simulation puppet. You can mentor him..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Hearing Che Yucheng’s suggestion, Chai Lun’s mouth fell open, a hint of bitterness in his gaze, and he wanted to refute.

“Teacher Che, making puppets is most time-consuming. Little Chen has just started first year and has a busy course load. I can’t let this affect his studies. Although he is also a new student specializing in puppet lines, he only has theoretical knowledge at the moment. The actual production, assembly, and even debugging tasks require a lot of hands-on experience...”

“I’m simply suggesting.”

Che Yucheng replied with a smile. Although Chen Mobai didn’t understand why he suggested he should help, he knew that the director of the academy’s education system would never harm him and nodded immediately in agreement.

“I can help for free. This is a rare internship opportunity. Plus, since I am the sample for the humanoid puppet, having me on the side should speed up the production process, right?”

Chen Mobai assumed that Chai Lun was reluctant to lower the price if he helped, so he immediately spoke up.

“Since Little Chen doesn’t have any objections, you can take him along.”

Che Yucheng gently spoke. If it were anyone else, Chai Lun would not have agreed, but because it was Che Yucheng speaking...

“Alright then.”

In the end, he could only helplessly nod in agreement.

Now Chai Lun understood why Che Yucheng had referred this business to him – to teach Chen Mobai.

He understood the hardships of teaching novices, especially ones new to puppetry techniques. For the novice to master it properly, at least a year or two of hard grinding is required.

Puppetry technique within the Dance Tool Dao Academy is an unpopular major, hence why Che Yucheng is willing to guide every student who is willing to learn this craft.

“My temperament isn’t great while I’m working. If you can’t stand it, feel free not to come.”

After they left the first block, Chai Lun abruptly said.

Chen Mobai voiced that it wouldn’t be a problem.

However, he regretted it a bit the next day.

Chai Lun’s temper is more than problematic, when he’s making puppets, it’s like he’s a completely different person.

The originally polite and gentle man transforms into a fanatic. Chen Mobai’s work had a deviation of just half a millimeter, which led to a half-hour rant from Chai Lun.

“Do you know that a life-size puppet is composed of a minimum of 12,000 parts?”

Chen Mobai did indeed know, as he had learned about it in class.

“So, if every part deviates by half a millimeter, what would this humanoid puppet you’re assembling end up looking like in the end?”

When Chai Lun said this, Chen Mobai gave it a thought, scratching his head.

“Maybe, probably... it would turn into a slightly fatter version of myself.”

“Slightly fatter!” Chai Lun’s voice suddenly rose by five tones, then he continued his rant, “More than slightly fatter, I tell you, the final result would be a deformed monstrosity. Any performance would deviate, and eventually, if one were to lose control and die in the Cultivation Room, it would all be because of this part you made that was half a millimeter too large...”

After ranting, Chai Lun snatched the tool in Chen Mobai’s hand, pointed to a small stool in the corner with a look of revulsion.

“Just sit there and rest, don’t move. I’ll consider you the supervisor, don’t add to the chaos.”

Chen Mobai was also annoyed. He was a novice, and it was normal to make mistakes the first time, couldn’t Chai Lun simply teach him?.

However, once settled on the little stool, after observing Chai Lun’s movements for a while, he realized that he needed to learn from his dedication to every single part.

Even when a part was seemingly perfect, if the spiritual power it transmitted was half a second slower than usual during testing, Chai Lun would remake it three times until the data showed no deviation.

Chen Mobai, who originally planned to watch for a while and then leave, unconsciously stayed till it was nighttime.

As Chai Lun was about to turn off the lights to leave, he saw the takeaway box on the table and was startled.

“I saw you hadn’t eaten, so I ordered some for you.”

Hearing Chen Mobai’s words, Chai Lun vaguely felt that having another person in the studio wasn’t entirely a bad thing.

At least someone could help order takeaway.

After eating, the two of them exited the studio.

The next day, Chen Mobai attended his main class in the morning, and two electives in the afternoon, before rushing back to the studio.

Chai Lun was already there, holding the blueprint of a finished right index finger, comparing it with Chen Mobai’s body data model, checking for adjustments.

When Chen Mobai arrived, Chai Lun glanced at him, and pointed to the little stool in the corner.

Seeing the warning in his senior’s eyes, Chen Mobai who wanted to showcase his skills, could only obediently sit down.

At this moment he finally understood why Chai Lun looked so bitter when Che Yucheng mentioned that he should mentor him.

It’s genuinely hard to master puppetry techniques.

Without someone leading, even if he wasted lots of materials, there was no guarantee he could learn the basics.

After delivering takeout for seven days straight, Chen Mobai finally got a chance to help.

Some materials Chai Lun ordered had arrived, Chen Mobai was asked to sign and bring them into the studio.

Once inside, it was certain that he had to break things apart. Some had been covered in class, such as the mana flexible pipes that replaced the meridians, organic synthetic

material replacing the bones, and the gears within the joints. But others hadn't been covered yet, such as a square green piece the size of a fist, engraved with countless array prohibitions, which made Chen Mobai's eyes cross, and he couldn't figure it out.

He had to modestly ask for guidance: "What's this, senior?"

"That's the central controller. This is the most expensive thing. The ones produced by the Repairing Heaven Institute are the best quality."

After periods of take-away deliveries, as long as Chai Lun wasn't agitated, he'd give detailed explanations to Chen Mobai's questions.

After all, it was a junior asked to be looked after by Che Yucheng.

Once Chen Mobai knew the name, he immediately researched related content online.

Turns out that this tiny square controlled the entire puppet. It embodies the essence of puppetry techniques used by the immortals and the price accounts for more than half the cost of the puppet.

The production of Chen Mobai's puppet gradually began under the guidance of experienced hands like Chai Lun.

Half a month later, it seemed as if Chai Lun had forgotten about before and he allowed Chen Mobai to begin filing parts again.

This time, Chen Mobai was completely respectful, following the blueprint precisely down to the millimeter.

Even still, after checking, Chai Lun found three flaws. However, he didn't rant this time. Once Chen Mobai produced a piece that satisfied him, he gave Chen Mobai twenty more part blueprints to work on.

The moment Chen Mobai received the blueprints, he felt a sense of recognition. This made him happier than when he ranked in the top three for the monthly puppetry technique exam..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

In the classroom of the Talisman course, Chen Mobai was sitting in a corner by the window, feeling a little distracted.

After the class bell rang, the teacher placed a stack of corrected talismans on the rostrum, then began to announce the grades.

“The first place in this Qi Absorbing Talisman test goes to Zhuang Jialan.” The bespectacled woman sitting in the front row stood up and claimed her submitted talisman when her name was called.

When she turned around, Chen Mobai glanced at her briefly.

She was quite pretty.

Dainty nose, dimples formed by her light smile, exquisite skin as clear as jade, and spectacles, along with eyebrows specially drawn for a gentle and charming look, she looked demure but exuding an aura of innocence.

“Second place, Si Guanyu.”

The next one to go up was another of the top students in their grade majoring in talismans.

There are gains and there are losses. Thanks to the tutoring he received from Chai Lun, Chen Mobai consistently ranked in the top three in the Puppet Lines course. His practical assembly lessons have consecutively ranked first seven times, earning him the reputation of a budding prodigy in puppetry.

However, the flip side of this was that because he didn't invest much energy in his other major-the talismans course-and coupled with the fact that his talent for drawing talismans was quite average, he'd been consistently among the last since the beginning of the semester.

If it hadn't been for the three who came in through the backdoor and always ranking last, Chen Mobai would have been the last in this year's class.

“Twenty-third place, Chen Mobai.”

Upon hearing his name, he hurriedly went up and collected the “Qi Absorbing Talisman” he had drawn from the teacher.

This is a Rank-1 superior talisman. Using it can guide spiritual energy to a specific location. It's typically used during meditation. One would place it on a mat to assist with cultivation.

At a lower level, it was capable of enhancing one's spiritual energy level by a small stage.

Because Chen Mobai had a good foundation during his time at the Cinnabarite Institute, he was able to keep up with the progress of the talisman course at Dance Tool Daoist Academy.

This “Qi Absorbing Talisman” was fairly standard, and the instructor gave him a passing score of 60 points.

Just as he was about to leave having collected his work, the teacher called him back.

The teacher was Gao Yu. Though he was only at the Foundation Establishment level, he was a Rank-3 Talisman Maker. In terms of his achievements in talismans, he could be called an expert among immortals.

He glanced at Chen Mobai and spoke with a tone of disappointment.

“I know you’re obsessed with puppetry, but you must know that the real major way lies in the talismans.”

“You are a smart boy, you got into the Daoist Academy on your own merit and have made some progress in the unpopular puppetry technique. Of course, your talents are inarguable. But I hope you would spend more time on the study of talismans.”

“The pinnacle of puppetry in the immortal field is only the peak of Rank-3. In contrast, the talismans passed down in our Daoist traditions can achieve up to Rank-5, capable of moving the stars and the moon. It’s far more than what a mere puppet can achieve.”

Chen Mobai could only lower his head and agree. He couldn’t very well say that it wasn’t because he wasn’t trying hard, but that this was his actual talent limit.

This Qi Absorbing Talisman was the best result he chose after drawing a hundred of them. If it were back in Tianhe Realm, it would already be considered a fine product.

Little did he know that in the first-grade class of the Dance Tool Daoist Academy, all it was worth was a passing grade.

Because his fame was rising in the Puppet Lines course, everyone attributed his poor performance in the Talisman course to his lack of dedication, instead of his lack of talent.

Everyone thought he was engrossed in puppetry and chose the Talisman course out of perfunctory intent, and only studied it during class, never practicing afterwards.

Even so, his grades were able to keep up with the majority of the class, and he understood all the basic knowledge points.

Both Teacher Gao Yu and the rest of the class believed that as long as Chen Mobai focused on the talisman course, his grades could soar at any time, and he might even surpass Si Guanyu and Zhuang Jialan, the two geniuses.

It is for this reason that despite consistently ranking amongst the last in the Talisman course, no one dared to look down on Chen Mobai.

Some people even gave him a nickname.

The Sleeper.

After receiving his criticism, Chen Mobai returned to his seat in a daze, unaware of the thoughtful gazes from the two top students in the class.

Zhuang Jialan and Si Guanyu consistently ranked first and second in the Talisman course, but while they were competing against each other, they were also keeping an eye on Chen Mobai.

They even believed that it was the pressure of this sleeper who could wake up at any time that allowed them to progress so quickly.

They wanted to use this time to elevate themselves to a level that even if Chen Mobai decided to focus on talismans, he would not be able to catch up.

But all of Chen Mobai's attention was now focused on the Practise Puppet that was about to be completed.

After labouring for twenty-five days, only final assembly, uploading his data model, and adjusting the features were left under Chen Mobai's careful assistance.

Finally, the day was here.

Chen Mobai had had enough of his slowly progressing Longevity Sutra technique.

After class, even though he was still feeling a little dazed, he quickly gathered up his textbooks, slung his backpack over his shoulder, and bolted out of the classroom.

Both top students, who had wanted to exchange a few words with him, couldn't help but look at each other in surprise.

"Honestly, I wanted to ask him for this month's class fee.

Zhuang Jialan stomped her foot a little annoyed as she watched Chen Mobai's retreating figure.

"Let's front him the money for now."

Si Guanyu, a boy who was as mild-natured as his name implied, also served as an officer along Zhuang Jialan. They were like unofficial spokespeople for the Talisman class of new students of this batch.

Chen Mobai had absolutely no idea about all this. As soon as he arrived at Chai Lun's workshop, he skillfully picked up a wrench and helped the latter assemble the last limbs and head of the Practise Puppet.

Time quickly passed as he focused all his attention on the task.

Unbeknownst to him, the sky has already darkened outside, and the Practise Puppet had reached its final step.

"I will demonstrate this once so you can adjust it later when there is a problem."

Chai Lun placed the assembled faceless puppet onto a cleared partition, then took out a U-disk containing Chen Mobai's body data and inserted it into the left slot.

The Practise Puppet still had its head open, with wires extending from the central controller linked to a twenty-centimeter-square screen.

Chai Lun's fingers moved so swiftly they left afterimages. He quickly completed the data transfer.

Then, he instructed Chen Mobai to input the Qi Cultivation technique from the Pure Yang Scroll and started the first debugging.

The result was perfect.

The half-hour-long practising technique showed all the potential problems Chen Mobai might encounter during the process on the screen.

For example, when reaching Qi Cultivation stage six, the two meridians in the left hand were not strong enough. Before the breakthrough, a need for nurture and expansion is needed, which can then enable the condition to break through to Qi Cultivation stage seven in one go.

Then there was the shortest, and longest time it takes to complete the Three Yang Body. He could set his own conditions to change within this range. With Chai Lun there, Chen Mobai did not dare to set the condition for full spiritual stone cultivation, which could substantially reduce the time taken. "You've worked hard during this period, senior."

After practicing the Pure Yang Scroll once and confirming there were no issues, Chen Mobai was excited. He thanked Chai Lun and paid the remaining balance. As Chai Lun

watched Chen Mobai carry the Practise Puppet away, a trace of reluctance flashed in his eyes..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 186: The Performance Method 1

[1,350 words]

Chapter 186: 186: The Performance Method 1

—

Inside the wooden hut.

Chen Mobai opened the puppet's head, inserted a Spirit Stone, and then initiated the cultivation simulation of the Longevity Sutra.

A series of code flashed across the screen embedded on the forehead, which then transformed into an information stream flowing from the central controller to the whole body.

With a nervously beating heart, Chen Mobai began to watch as the simulation puppet's body turned transparent.

Wisps of spiritual energy poured down from the Spirit Stone, simulating the cultivation scene of the Longevity Sutra, where spiritual energy was drawn in. It then passed through the twelve levels, fell into the Qi Sea in the Dantian, and was distributed along the twelve meridians to the vital points and veins throughout the body.

When circulating to the Lung Meridian of Hand-Taiyin, the spiritual power suddenly halted.

Chen Mobai immediately began to observe closely. About five minutes later, the spiritual power finally painfully emerged from this meridian. But he found that compared to the initial abundance, it had lost about a third of its spiritual energy.

“What's going on?”

He pressed the pause button, made a mark at this point, and planned to review it after the simulation.

Then, the spiritual power reached the Large Intestine Meridian of Hand-Yangming and encountered the same problem as before. Once again, it stalled for five minutes and by the time it emerged, another third of the spiritual power had decreased.

Chen Mobai frowned and immediately marked it again. One of the advantages of using his own invention was that he could pause whenever he wanted.

The spiritual power flowed along the twelve meridians within the body to the Stomach Meridian of Foot-Yangming and the Spleen Meridian of Foot-Taiyin. Here, the circulation was exceptionally smooth. In fact, the power even seemed to have slightly increased when it emerged.

Seeing this, Chen Mobai had a hunch about the answer in his heart.

According to the theory of the Five Elements Spiritual Root, the intestines and lungs contain metal. When the wood-attribute spiritual force cultivated by the Longevity Sutra passes through the meridians of these two organs, it may have been intercepted by the hidden Metal Spirit Root.

The stomach and spleen nourish the earth, and earth nourishes wood. So when the Longevity Spiritual Power passed through the stomach and spleen meridians, it was nourished by the Earth Spirit Root, leading to some augmentation.

To verify his hypothesis, Chen Mobai pressed the simulation button again.

As he expected, when the Longevity Spiritual Power passed through the Heart Meridian of Hand-shaoyin, it had probably been scorched by the Fire Spirit Root, thereby losing another fifth, but the spiritual power became even purer as a result.

Next, it passed through the Kidney Meridian of Foot-Shaoyin and the Bladder Meridian of Foot-Taiyang, and the Wood Spiritual Power was nurtured by the Water Spirit Root, replenishing the part that had been reduced by the heat of the Fire Spirit Root.

Finally, when the spiritual power entered the Liver Meridian of Foot-Jueyin and the Gallbladder Meridian of Foot-Shaoyang, where the Wood Spirit Root was located, it neither increased nor decreased. But Chen Mobai felt that the Longevity Spiritual Power, which was initially refined from spiritual energy, began to truly transform into his own power at this point.

Once again, it converged into the Qi Sea in the Dantian, and the spiritual power turned into a small whirl of Qi.

This represented the completion of one cycle of the Grand Circulation for the Longevity Sutra.

After watching it once, Chen Mobai didn't linger. He directly fast-forwarded the simulation puppet's training cycle for all nine layers of the Longevity Sutra.

All one can say is, expensive things have their reasons for being expensive.

During this complete simulation, Chen Mobai discovered many small issues that he would never have considered while cultivating.

But these small issues had become key factors hindering his cultivation progress.

He didn't know whether there was a problem with the Longevity Sutra that Liu Wenbo had given him or if his spiritual root was not suitable for this cultivation technique.

Compared to the slow but smooth cultivation of the Pure Yang Scroll, if he cultivated following the standard route of the Longevity Sutra, it might result in a situation where he would make great efforts but achieve little.

He would have to adjust every minor realm, and even more changes would need to be made to the cultivation paths of the beginning, middle, and end stages to make it more suitable for Chen Mobai's physique and spiritual roots.

Being cautious by nature, Chen Mobai decided to make a trip back to the Tianhe Realm to verify his thoughts.

After making an appearance at Bud Hall to show his existence, he went to the Book Pavilion and didn't hesitate to spend Spirit Stones to purchase the Longevity Sutra from the Divine Wood Sect.

However, it turned out he misunderstood Liu Wenbo. The content of the two versions of the Longevity Sutra was exactly the same, except that the version from the Divine Wood Sect included some annotations and examples to make it easier for new disciples to understand.

After returning to his wooden hut, Chen Mobai looked at the results displayed by the simulation puppet and fell into deep thought.

After the simulation, nearly one-tenth of the content of the Longevity Sutra had to be changed in order to perfectly adapt to Chen Mobai's physique and spiritual root.

He was eager to start cultivating according to this result, but he felt that the technique from the Divine Wood Sect, which had been passed down for hundreds of years through the Five Elements Sect, surely couldn't be wrong.

The simulation puppet had made many changes, which made Chen Mobai somewhat uncertain.

He didn't sleep all night.

When Chen Mobai woke up the next day, he had already made a decision.

Crimson Mountain, Building One.

Che Yucheng was somewhat stunned as he watched Chen Mobai carry the simulation puppet into his office.

"You're saying, back in your hometown, you accidentally found two ancient books in a cave and found them interesting, so you decided to test them using a simulation puppet based on yourself."

Chen Mobai kept nodding. As a student, he would naturally consult his teacher when faced with a difficult decision.

Also, over these days, Che Yucheng, the professor of the Puppet Lines, had taken good care of him, the puppetry prodigy.

Chai Lun even said that as long as he maintained his current rate of progress, as long as he achieved Foundation Establishment, he could ask to become a 'disciple, and Che Yucheng would definitely agree to accept him.

Consulting his future teacher about this question seemed perfectly reasonable.

As for potentially exposing the existence of the Tianhe Realm, Chen Mobai had thought about it.

But for now, he crafted a story about finding treasure in a cave, after all, there have been such miracles in the world of cultivation.

Mainly, he had learned and seen more in the Dance Tool Dao Academy than at any other time in his life.

He is willing to trust his teachers here.

Che Yucheng took out a blank USB drive and skillfully copied the simulation result from the memory of the puppet Chen Mobai brought, inserted it into his own computer, and began to view it.

At first, he was somewhat distracted, but after reading two pages, interest appeared on his old face.

After reading the information, he closed his eyes. About ten minutes later, he slowly opened his eyes again.

“These two techniques seem a bit like a combination of the ancient evil sects Shrine of Life and Death’ and ‘Flower Bloom Courtyard.’ Where did you get them?”

“From the Taixu Mountain Range’s...”

Chen Mobai made up a story about accidentally falling into a cave as a child.

After hearing it, Che Yucheng nodded.

“Teacher Che, what are the ancient evil sects?”

This was the second time Chen Mobai had heard this term. When he previously searched for the “Devour God Technique,” the national library of the Immortal Gate also had this keyword.

The “Devour God Technique” is a forbidden technique!

Could all forbidden techniques originate from the ancient evil sects?

Or, were these techniques classified as forbidden because they were from the ancient evil sects?

“Have you cultivated the Limit Techniques?”

Instead of directly answering Chen Mobai’s question, Che Yucheng asked something seemingly unrelated..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 187 - 187 All Included_I

[1,332 words]

Chapter 187: 187 All Included_I

“I borrowed the original from the library, but haven’t had time to cultivate it.

Chen Mobai told the truth. Given how miraculous the Edge Technique was, he had long ago incorporated it into his cultivation plan.

However, he hasn't even achieved perfection in Qi Cultivation yet, and is far from Foundation Establishment, so there's no need to waste time on the Edge

Technique just yet.

"The Two Phases Technique seems quite innovative, if you really want to cultivate it, I suggest you temporarily give up cultivating the Pure Yang Scroll while cultivating Qi, and focus on the Immortality Sutra."

Che Yucheng said a sentence which left Chen Mobai puzzled.

"Master Che, doesn't the Two Phases Technique require me to cultivate two mutually engendering attributes from the Five Elements? If I only cultivate the Immortality Sutra, wouldn't it be pointless?"

Chen Mobai's realm is not high enough, but Che Yucheng patiently explained to him, even taking out an Attributeless Puppet to demonstrate.

"Come, I'll show you."

As he spoke, Che Yucheng imported Chen Mobai's body data model into the Attributeless Puppet. Then, to Chen Mobai's astonishment, he simultaneously inputted the Immortality Sutra, the Two Phases Technique, and the Pure Yang Scroll.

No one knew how Che Yucheng set it up, but the spiritual power cultivated by the Immortality Sutra and the Pure Yang Scroll interlocked within the transparent dantian Qi sea, forming a shadow of a green cyclone with a spark of flame in the middle.

"This is the Two Phases Technique simulated by the Attributeless Puppet, combining the Immortality Sutra and the Pure Yang Scroll."

Chen Mobai quickly nodded his head. Although he still didn't understand Che Yucheng's meaning, it didn't stop him from pulling out his notebook and start taking notes.

A demonstration puppet can only run one technique. Only a high-end product like the Attributeless Puppet can run three techniques simultaneously.

However, running three techniques at the same time requires Che Yucheng's personal manipulation and cannot be fully automated.

Then, the Attributeless Puppet started demonstrating the cultivation of the Immortality Sutra, from Qi Cultivation all the way to the ninth layer and finally attempting Foundation Establishment.

But this time it failed.

“As I thought.”

Che Yucheng seemed to have expected this result, while Chen Mobai could only take photos and take notes, recording his doubts in his heart. He'd wait until the demonstration was over to ask for clarification.

“Do you know why the Foundation Establishment failed?”

But at this moment, Che Yucheng hit the pause button and began to guide him directly.

“Could it be that this technique is not compatible with my physique? Or the Immortality Sutra is problematic?”

“No, it's the other two techniques that hindered your Foundation Establishment.”

After looking through Chen Mobai's Immortality Sutra and Two Phases Technique, Che Yucheng seemed to have a clear understanding.

“The Two Phases Technique links the Immortality Sutra and the Pure Yang

Scroll together, and if the Pure Yang Scroll wants to establish a foundation, it needs to cultivate the Three Yang Body. The Puppet demonstrated that all the conditions for Foundation Establishment for the Immortality Sutra are met, but due to the impediment of the Three Yang Body, Foundation Establishment cannot be achieved.”

At this point, Che Yucheng began to adjust the conditions again.

Under the conditions of achieving perfection in Qi Cultivation of the Immortality Sutra, the Attributeless Puppet also brought the Pure Yang Scroll and the Three Yang Body to perfection, then simulated Foundation Establishment. Just like when the Pure Yang Scroll was run individually, it was successful.

“If you establish a foundation with any one of the techniques alone, there's more than a fifty percent chance of success.”

Che Yucheng was very satisfied with this aspect of Chen Mobai, but he pointed at the screen on the head of the Attributeless Puppet, which showed the youngest age at

which Foundation Establishment could be successfully achieved with the Two Phases Technique linking the Immortality Sutra and the Pure Yang Scroll.

52!

“This is too slow. If you establish a foundation at this age, you’ll only have one chance.”

“Though the Attributeless Puppet shows you have over a fifty percent chance of a successful Foundation Establishment, it’s not a hundred percent. If you fail, your life is ruined.”

On hearing this, realisation dawned on Chen Mobai’s face.

He understood what Che Yucheng meant.

“Master, I understand, from now on I will focus on one technique.

As for which one to focus on, he would definitely choose the Pure Yang Scroll, the broad avenue of the Immortal Sect.

But as soon as he finished speaking, he found that Che Yucheng was shaking his head.

He was wrong.

“Actually, this Immortality Sutra is quite interesting too, extending lifespan to provide more time for cultivators of the Two Phases Technique to progress and break through. But due to a lack of understanding, it’s not utilised to its full potential.”

“Master Che, so what do you suggest?”

Chen Mobai was completely confused, scratching his head. Then he saw Che Yucheng give a slight smile and start operating.

He originally thought that running three techniques at once was the limit of the Attributeless Puppet. But Che Yucheng showed him the terrifying potential of the Attributeless Puppet, touted as the peak of the Puppetry Technique of the Immortal Sect.

The silver-haired old man’s fingers clicked continuously on the screen.

Between the Immortality Sutra and Pure Yang Scroll, which were connected by the Two Phases Technique, he forcefully inserted another technique.

This technique directly broke the link between the Immortality Sutra and the Pure Yang Scroll.

But it did not break the Two Phases Technique.

It was like a seal, or a lock.

The link between the two techniques through the Two Phases Technique still existed, but it was no longer effective.

Then the Immortality Sutra, without the perfection of both the Pure Yang Scroll and Three Yang Body, simulated a successful Foundation Establishment.

After that, the seal of the Two Phases Technique was released. The Pure Yang Spiritual Power, which was originally rooted in the Immortality Sutra, began to constantly draw upon the Wood Spirit Power, growing rapidly to reach the level of Foundation Establishment.

After that, the Pure Yang Spiritual Power was continuously refining and absorbing the essence of the Longevity Spiritual Power. But when it evolved to the realm above Foundation Establishment, the Spirit Stone of the Attributeless Puppet was depleted.

After Chen Mobai watched this, he widened his eyes, remembering the question that Che Yucheng had asked at the beginning.

His breathing began to quicken.

“Unlike you youngsters, who are limited in their abilities and choose to give up one choice when facing situations where you cannot handle two things at once, we old folks are different.”

Che Yucheng said this, copying the results of the Attributeless Puppet's demonstration into a USB flash drive and handed it to Chen Mobai.

“With our knowledge and abilities, we can achieve the best of both worlds.”

Chen Mobai accepted the flash drive with an excited expression, bowed deeply to Che Yucheng in gratitude.

Che Yucheng sat down in his chair, pointed at the Attributeless Puppet whose spiritual energy was depleted, and Chen Mobai nodded thoughtfully, indicating that he would come over every day to recharge it.

Che Yucheng nodded in satisfaction, and then began to give instructions. “Actually, with your talent, you are not suited for cultivating the Pure Yang Scroll. I should have

advised you to quit cultivating it right after the demonstration by the Attributeless Puppet concluded. But now, it's also a good opportunity.”

“You just focus on cultivating the Immortality Sutra for now. You should be able to establish a foundation around the age of thirty by following the cultivation method deduced from the demonstration by the Puppet.”

“You can link the Immortality Sutra and the Pure Yang Scroll with the Two Phases Technique when you reach the ninth level of Qi Cultivation, or you can do it now. Anyway, the cutoff is at age thirty. If you can master the Edge Technique before thirty and fulfill the preconditions I put forth during the Puppet’s demonstration, then you can keep this seed of Pure Yang Spiritual

Power.”

“Otherwise, just give up the Pure Yang Scroll and concentrate on cultivating the Immortality Sutra.”

“Only with Foundation Establishment do you have a future..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 188 - 188 Farming I

[1,520 words]

Chapter 188: Farming I

After returning from Building One, Chen Mobai spent an entire night reflecting alone at home.

In the end, he decided to fully accept Che Yucheng’s guidance.

He looked at the Qi Cultivation chapter of the Pure Yang Scroll on his phone, sighing.

It would have to be set aside for now.

However, the Pure Yang Daoist Body could carry on with the continuous induction of Spirit Stones.

Once the decision was made, his cultivation progressed very smoothly.

Chen Mobai directly converted the spiritual power vortex of Five Elements Cultivation into the spiritual power of the Endless Life Sutra, and within two short months, he had practiced the technique up to Rank-3 Qi Cultivation.

He was keen on advancing to the fourth level of Qi Cultivation in one fell swoop.

Unfortunately, the leave of absence from the Divine Wood Sect came to an end.

The three-month-long stint of log chopping at the Bud Hall was over, and they could choose to develop their own cave dwelling or go to one of the three Halls and twelve Divisions to deepen their studies, earning Spirit Stones and building connections in the process.

The others were all worrying about how to get into a good department.

Such as the Alchemy Department, the Artifact Refining Department, and the Talisman Making Department, the three hottest departments.

As long as one could get in, even as a menial worker, the cost of purchasing necessary cultivation materials would be much cheaper, even at cost price.

But compared to the rest who were agonizing over gains and losses, Chen Mobai was calm and collected.

Ever since he was given advice by Che Yucheng, he had made up his mind to let go of all distractions and focus on cultivating the Endless Life Sutra, with Foundation Establishment as his primary goal.

Joining one of the three Halls and twelve Divisions was to learn a skill and earn Spirit Stones for cultivation.

But he was not short of ways to make money.

As for building connections, Chen Mobai believed that as long as he became stronger, he would eventually become the one that others needed to ingratiate themselves with.

So, he did not submit applications to any Division, and after discussing with Yuan Chiye, he claimed three mu of Spirit Field at the Spirit Plant Division of the sect.

The Divine Wood Sect has plenty of Spiritual Lands so long as disciples are willing to cultivate them, the sect will even subsidize with Sect Contribution Points.

Harvesting a catty of Spirit Rice yields one Sect Contribution Point.

On average, a mu of Spirit Field matures in one year and produces one hundred catties of Spirit Rice, which is considered satisfactory.

The following year, the sect will continue to freely entrust you with the cultivation of the Spirit Field, and you may even claim more mu to cultivate.

Chen Mobai felt that the “Agricultural Studies” he had chosen as an elective at Dance Tool Dao Academy, would prove to be highly rewarding here.

“Junior brother Chen, living a reclusive life in the countryside is a good way of life, but sometimes, cultivation requires competition!”

When packing up to leave the Bud Hall, Yuan Chiye made a point to come and see him off.

Chen Mobai knew he always expected great things from him.

He was a direct subordinate of E Yun, who lived up to everyone’s expectations by returning to the sect two months ago, took the Foundation Building Pill, and succeeded in one fell swoop.

After Foundation Establishment, E Yun was consolidating his realm, but probably within a year, he would be dispatched to Yun Meng Ze to reopen the market destroyed by the Demonic beasts, thereby creating a new source of revenue for the sect.

This task would undoubtedly require a substantial number of personnel.

Disciples like Yuan Chiye, who had been by E Yun’s side from the beginning, would undoubtedly continue to follow him to Yun Meng Ze.

Chen Mobai was originally seen as a promising force among the younger generation. After several interactions, his handling of affairs greatly satisfied Yuan Chiye, but his temperament was too indifferent. At the age of twenty, he was already thinking about retiring to a rural life.

Still, he had spent some time nurturing him, so Yuan Chiye came over to persuade once more.

“Senior brother Yuan, for the time being, I have enough Spirit Stones and don’t need to compete for more. However, I will always remember the kindness of you and senior brother E. If there is ever a need for me, please don’t hesitate to ask.”

Chen Mobai also knew that it was E Yun who had helped him escape from the pursuit of the South Mountain Thieves, and he remembered this life-saving grace.

“To each their own aspirations, then, take care, junior brother.”

Yuan Chiye did not say more, gifting Chen Mobai a small, delicate hoe as a parting gift.

This was a small magic artifact for weeding, and seemed to have been used by him.

However, Chen Mobai was still extremely grateful.

“Brother Chen, keep in touch.”

When he left, many new disciples from South Creek also came to see him off. Liu Wenbo was still polite and respectful.

“Disciple Liu, you handle things well. I will leave them in your hands after I go farming.”

The new disciples from South Creek, during the three months when Chen Mobai was retreating, basically all found their own paths and had already left Bud Hall.

For example, Zhuo Ming, due to her outstanding symbol-making skills, became an apprentice in a symbol shop in the sect’s Fang Market. While applying to the Symbol Making Department, she was also slowly learning and improving.

Apart from fighting, the remaining new disciples of the sect who have no other skills proficiencies, also decided to follow Liu Wenbo. The latter also chose to follow E Yun and, under his management, joined the Spirit Beasts Department.

A year later, Liu Wenbo will be taking this group of disciples from South Creek to Yun Meng Ze to open a new market with E Yun.

After learning about this, Chen Mobai immediately renounced his position as the leader of this generation of South Creek to fully concentrate on Qi Cultivation and Foundation Establishment, also to lend some help to E Yun.

After the handover was complete, he left feeling much lighter.

Giant Tree Ridge was sparsely populated on its vast terrain.

With a Godspeed Talisman attached to him, Chen Mobai travelled for two hours before finally reaching the three-acre Spirit Field assigned to him by the sect.

This Spirit Field was opened in the woodland, and Chen Mobai could still see twenty odd tree stumps in the field that had not been completely cleared away.

The boundary was marked by a circle of Red Sun Trees that had not been cut down.

After walking around and measuring the spiritual energy value with his phone, he found that in the very center of the Spirit Field, there was surprisingly a lower-grade Rank-2 Spirit Vein Aura.

“What a waste.”

Generally, a lower-grade Rank-2 Spirit Vein could nourish a ten-acre Spirit Field, but the Divine Wood Sect had only casually opened up three acres here.

Additionally, the previous claimant left unknowingly, and now the Spirit Field was overrun with weeds. The distribution of spiritual energy was uneven, and even some snakes and insects had taken over several spots where the spiritual energy was strong.

Chen Mobai immediately activated the Needle box. The flying golden needles killed all the snakes and rats, and then, at the point where the spiritual power was most vigorous, he released a Wooden House Talisman.

He was about to enter the house when he noticed the sound of buzzing mosquitoes. Swarms of them were flying out of the woods towards his wooden house.

“Just in time to test this magic artifact.”

Chen Mobai’s eyes lit up, and he took out a pair of white jade bells strung together with a red rope from his storage bag and gently shook one of them.

Ding ding dong dong!

The sound waves spread out, and all these mosquitoes fell onto the Spirit Field as if they had lost their souls before they could even get close.

After ringing six consecutive times, no more insects or mosquitoes came out of the Red Sun Forest.

Chen Mobai nodded in satisfaction, then entered the house and closed the door, returning to the Land of Yuan Star.

The following day, after the agricultural studies course at the Dance Tool Dao Academy ended, Chen Mobai took his notebook to the teacher to ask about farming problems.

“Oh, you mean you want to plant a few small things for practice. That’s excellent, come, come with me to the Daoist Academy’s experimental field. I’ll explain slowly there.”

This teacher named Lin Wenkang was a Rank-3 Spirit Plant Master.

Seeing that Chen Mobai, a student who usually performed poorly, suddenly started working hard, he felt that his teaching had had an effect, so he enthusiastically led Chen Mobai to the classroom outside..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique_I

|

In the wooden cabin, Chen Mobai was sitting on a cushion, veins throbbing on his forehead, his face a picture of pain.

Just then, a melodious and pleasing divine sound rang from the white jade bell placed by his side, falling into his ears like heavenly music. Subsequently, his pained expression began to ease and gradually he looked as usual.

About fifteen minutes later, Chen Mobai opened his eyes, his pupils flickered with a sharp light, slowly retracting after quite a while.

This was a phenomenon of his divine sense breaking through again, something he was not yet able to fully control.

“The Fire Clearing Pill is indeed powerful.”

Chen Mobai swayed the white jade bell in his hand, the sound of subduing God constantly ringing.

After his breakthrough, his surging divine sense began to relax, gradually merging into the Green Paulownia seedling in his Dantian. It had already grown five leaves and there was even a bud floating on top.

Unconsciously, Chen Mobai has left the Red Sandstone City for five months now.

After receiving instruction from the best teachers in the Dance Tool Dao Academy, he had cleared all the doubts before Foundation Establishment.

With the help of the puppet that performed magic, his cultivation of the ‘Eternal Life Sutra’ was extremely smooth. Furthermore, his original Five Elements Cultivation could transform into any Five Elements technique without hindrance. Along with the ample spiritual energy and Qi-replenishing Spirit Water, he quickly advanced to the realm of Qi Cultivation six-layer.

If he wanted to, he could easily break through to the Qi Cultivation seven-layer with just seven days of closed-door cultivation, based on the results of the puppet performing magic.

However, at this time, his “Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique” reached the grand achievement realm.

Although the main benefit was from taking one “Fire Clearing Pill” every seven days and the calming effect of the white jade bell, which helped him control his surging divine sense, it was still the first cultivation technique that Chen Mobai had cultivated to a grand achievement realm. He was very happy.

Today, he took the 22nd Fire Clearing Pill and successfully broke through to the divine sense realm of Qi Cultivation Nine-Layer.

From now on, although the Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique can continue to increase his divine sense, if he wants to go further, to let his divine sense out of his body, he needs to cultivate other higher-level techniques.

As he listened to the sound of the white jade bell calming his divine sense, waiting for the Green Paulownia seedling brought forth by his contemplation in his Sea of Consciousness to fully form on top, Chen Mobai felt that he had gained control over the divine sense increased by taking the pill.

“The number of pills Qing Nu made for me is quite alright, with just one more.”¹

Chen Mobai picked up the jade vial beside him, which still contained the last Fire Clearing Pill. However, for him, it was no longer of much use.

After putting the pill and the white jade bell into the storage bag, Chen Mobai teleported to the Tianhe Realm.

It was also a wooden cabin.

Upon opening the door, he saw green and properly arranged rice seedlings.

Looking around, the three acres of Spirit Field, which had once been covered with weeds, were now filled with Spiritual Rice seedlings.

Although it was Chen Mobai’s first time sowing seeds, having often been taken to the terraces by his mother when he was young, he was familiar with the process.

He also consulted the academy’s teachers on agricultural studies, so the seedlings this time grew very well; their leaves were tender and lush with straight and slender stems. It was clear that they would produce full-bodied Spiritual Rice in the near future.

In addition to these three acres of Spirit Field, Chen Mobai also developed additional Spirit Fields in his spare time during cultivation, according to the knowledge he learned in class.

In the Divine Wood Sect, only he would do such a thing.

It would have taken at least a year for any other disciple to open up a field.

Agriculture was the most advanced in the immortal sects, wherever it was possible to cultivate, it was all developed into Spirit Fields. Not only was the technology advanced, but there were also various tools for ploughing and

cultivating.

Being financially tight after custom making the puppet for performing magic, Chen Mobai couldn't afford to buy farming tools, but luckily, the Daoist

Academy had some.

He sent an application to Lin Wenkang.

The latter was very pleased with his focus on agriculture after puppetry, and directly approved his application to borrow the academy's farming tools.

The quality of the farming tools in the academy is much better than those sold in the market, but they consume a bit of spiritual power.

Before opening a spirit field, the nearby Red Sun Trees must first be chopped down.

For Chen Mobai, chopping logs was a rather easy task.

The creation of a Spirit Field depends mainly on the grade of the Spirit Vein.

According to the methods of the Immortal Sect, the Rank-2 lower-grade Spirit Vein here can be evenly distributed into ten mu of Rank-1 lower-grade Spirit Fields.

Chen Mobai needs to plant Jade Bud Spirit Rice, a Rank-1 lower-grade Spirit Plant, for the Divine Wood Sect.

In the beginning, the three mu of spirit field, which was cleared, ploughed and covered with soil, had already been fully sown.

As for the newly opened seven mu of spirit field, because the aura of the Spirit Vein was just transferred over, it would need another half a month to be conditioned before it can be sown.

After checking the seedlings and confirming there were no diseases or pests, he pulled out several dead seedlings.

As it was his first time farming in the Divine Wood Sect, Chen Mobai didn't dare to plant rice varieties that had already been cultivated by the Immortal Sect. He could only receive the Jade Bud Spirit Rice given out by the Sect.

As he had no choices in the type of seeds, even though he had done a very good job in the entire process from sunning the seeds, soaking them, promoting germination and sowing them, about one-tenth of the seedlings he pulled out were not satisfactory.

However, because Chen Mobai used the spiritual fertilizer potion from the Immortal Sect, he didn't need to worry about the fertility of the soil in the Spirit Field or pests. Plus, having a fully developed Divine Sense, he could easily see those seedlings that had turned slightly yellow.

After plucking and replacing them, in these three mu of spirit field, only the good rice varieties were left.

Chen Mobai was confident that when the Jade Bud Spirit Rice matures, he would be able to harvest at least one hundred and fifty jin per mu.

If he had a few more years to select superior types, it wouldn't be impossible to harvest two hundred jin per mu.

Chen Mobai took out the spirit fertilizer that he bought from the Immortal Sect from his storage bag and took out the only tool he didn't borrow from the academy.

It was a small disc with a diameter of about half a meter, a flying puppet tool he made himself.

It can fly for ten days and nights by placing a lower-grade Spirit Stone in the groove in the middle.

Chen Mobai inserted a transparent plastic hose into the large water tank at the door of the wooden house, the other end was plugged into a pipe protruding from the top part of the flying fertilizer spreading puppet disk.

After injecting spiritual power to start it, the disc began to rotate and fly, drawing water mixed with spiritual fertilizer from the tank while spraying it everywhere in the Spirit Field following the route set by Chen Mobai.

Having confirmed that the fertilization was without issues, Chen Mobai went back to his cabin to continue his cultivation.

Seemingly due to his fully-developed Divine Sense, he made a direct breakthrough to the seventh level of the Immortality Scripture this time during meditation.

At this moment, the Spiritual Power Vortex in the Qi Sea, which originally represented the Five Element Cultivation, was left only as a silhouette.

Chen Mobai had an intuition that as soon as the Immortality Scripture absorbs the entire Spiritual Power Vortex, it would be the time when he breaks through to the eighth level of Qi Cultivation.

This was probably another benefit of having a fully-developed Divine Sense.

At this thought, he remembered that he still had a storage bag that had not been opened.

Today, with the completion of the “Nourishing Thoughts and Casting God” cultivation technique, he could try again.

Chen Mobai took out the flying puppet that just finished fertilizing from his storage bag. He activated the set of formation from the sect to protect the Spirit Field, preventing wild beasts from Giant Tree Ridge from feeding on these seedlings.

Then he returned to his place on Planet Diyuan and pulled out the storage bag he had acquired from Green Light Island from his backpack..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

???

Inside the room.

Chen Mobai stared at over eight hundred Spirit Stones which had just spilled out from the storage bag onto the floor, leaving him stunned.

After successfully mastering the cultivation technique “Nourishing Thoughts and Casting God”, he effortlessly removed the previous owner’s imprint from the storage bag. Although he hoped for some gain, such a massive reward still caught him off guard.

He was never one to have particularly good luck.

Who would have known that the storage bag he’d picked up amongst the ruins on Green Light Island would yield such an astounding fortune?

Snapping back to his senses, Chen Mobai excitedly stacked the Spirit Stones one by one.

Counting as he stacked, he finally ended up with a small hill-like pile of 867 lower-grade Spirit Stones, making him dizzy with joy.

After setting aside the Spirit Stones, the rest of the items inside the storage bag came into Chen Mobai's view.

There were three cultivation technique books.

Upon checking, they turned out to be the "Sutra of Eternal Life", "Red Flame Sword Jue", and "Dual Phase Technique"!

Could this bag have belonged to a disciple of Divine Wood Sect?

A hint of suspicion flashed through Chen Mobai's mind as he saw the three cultivation techniques.

In Green Light Island Market, few could hold such many Spirit Stones.

Before the attack of the demonic beasts, the Divine Wood Sect had handed out multiple Spirit Stones to sect disciples like Wang Yuanwu to hire loose cultivators on the island.

These three techniques perfectly matched the standard kit of a true disciple from the Divine Wood Sect.

Besides the techniques, there were also two sets of clothes, which suggested the owner was a male cultivator, and over a hundred taels of gold.

There weren't any pills or talismans inside the storage bag. Probably the previous owner had consumed all the pills and expended all the talismans while fighting until the last moment on Green Light Island. Only these Spirit Stones and techniques, which were of no use in battle, were spared.

The owner might have hidden this storage bag in a concealed spot in the market before dying in battle, where it was later discovered by Chen Mobai, who left no stone unturned.

Upon realizing this storage bag might belong to a true disciple of Divine Wood Sect, Chen Mobai became convinced that his decision to buy Yuan Chiye's storage bag was absolutely right.

If it had been recognized, having the 867 Spirit Stones reclaimed would be the least of his problems; If he were accused of harming fellow disciples by the Divine Wood Sect, he might have to go on the run.

Chen Mobai stowed the Spirit Stones into the bag he had bought from Yuan Chiye, and coupled with his savings, he now had 1097 lower-grade Spirit Stones.

It was enough for him to cultivate the “Three Suns Body”.

Perhaps it was all in his head, but he felt as if the sky-blue silk pouch had become somewhat heavier.

It took him quite a while to come back to his senses from the jubilation of this sudden wealth.

He finally calmed down after half a moment of browsing through the three techniques before him.

Upon browsing through “Sutra of Eternal Life” and “Dual Phase Technique”, it turned out to be the same book he had exchanged from the sect’s Book Pavilion.

But, he had heard of “Red Flame Sword Jue” several times, yet he hadn’t seen it before.

However, he was very familiar with this fire attribute technique.

After all, in Green Light Island, irrespective of Qi Hou, Qi Rui, or even Wang Yuanwu, he knew each Divine Wood Sect disciple cultivated this technique. Qi Rui had even given him his notes on refining the “Crimson Flame Sword Talisman”, it’s just a shame it was not easy to find someone in the Tianhe Realm, unlike the Immortal Gate where a simple phone call will suffice.

Chen Mobai also asked Yuan Chiye about how many people the Divine Wood Sect had withdrawn after the battle on Green Light Island, and if these familiar faces were among them.

However, Yuan Chiye found it too troublesome and told him to find out for himself after he left Bud Hall.

Unfortunately, as time passed, Chen Mobai was too busy chopping logs, cultivating, and farming, and he gradually forgot about it.

Now, seeing the “Red Flame Sword Jue”, he was immediately reminded of his time on Green Light Island.

It was his first time facing the dangers of the cultivation world in Tianhe Realm, and also a crucial period of growing from an inexperienced youth into a mature individual.

This fire attribute technique unexpectedly includes both talisman and sword dual cultivation.

Other areas are fine. After all, Chen Mobai has already mastered the “Crimson Flame Talisman” and “Sword Qi Talisman” recorded above.

After his studies at the Daoist Academy, he is confident he can draw the “Crimson Flame Sword Talisman”. However, he hasn’t had the opportunity to do so yet due to the specific type of talisman ink required.

As for the subsequent “Two Sword Talisman” and “Three Sword Talisman”, he might need to further refine his talisman scripting ability.

However, this Red Flame Sword Jue also documents the first three realms of sword cultivation.

Sword Training to become Gang, Sword Gang transforming into Qi, and Rainbow Sword Qi!

Among them, Sword Training to become Gang involves condensing spiritual power into Sword Gang, which can be attached to anything, cutting iron like mud.

Previously, the loose cultivators who wanted to rob Chen Mobai’s Casting Sword Ring belonged to such a realm. They attached Sword Gang to their longswords, who, thus, become as sharp as flying swords.

Sword Gang transforming into Qi is a higher realm.

At this stage, the Sword Gang is condensed into Sword Qi, which can attack from a distance. The more refined the Sword Qi, the farther the attack range and the stronger the attack power.

Usually, those who can “transform Sword Gang into Qi” are considered unblockable killers among their peers at the same Qi Cultivation level, because they can’t use the technique of Divine Consciousness Leaving Body to avoid it.

Finally, “Rainbow Sword Qi” can only be practiced after the Foundation Establishment.

In such a realm of sword cultivation, the emergence of Sword Qi can pull the nature’s spiritual energy, just like terrifying tidal waves and long rainbows in the sky.

Chen Mobai recalls the Casting Sword Ring that is buried in the bottom of his storage bag.

Since this was also a thing that he found, and because it is exclusive to the true disciples of the Golden Cliff, Chen Mobai doesn’t dare to ask Yuan Chiye about it, and he also doesn’t have the time to look it up at the Book Pavilion.

However, it seems to be very helpful for sword training?

Chen Mobai thought about the loose cultivators who wanted to snatch this brass ring, and became thoughtful.

However, he simply glanced at the Red Flame Sword Jue and put the technique book back into his storage bag.

Now the main goal is to break through to the ninth level of Qi Cultivation then try to establish the foundation. He also needs to improve his Spiritual Root in his spare time. Currently, he doesn't have the time to spare for sword training. Moreover, if he wants to practice sword in the future, he will certainly follow the path of Immortal Sword Technique.

Because the way of sword cultivation would certainly be researched more deeply in the Immortal Door than in the Tianhe Realm.

One of the seven Divinity Transformation cultivation techniques of the Immortal Door, which is not taught in the Daoist academies and can only be cultivated by three masters of the Immortal Door, is called "Immortal Sword Technique," and it is known as the first in killing.

For example, Yuan Yang, this true monarch of Divinity Transformation, is a grandmaster of sword cultivation.

At his peak, he wielded the Primordial Yang Sword, demonstrating the brilliance of one sword breaking all laws.

While thinking, Chen Mobai took out the Casting Sword Ring.

This ring has been appraised by Wu Wan before, but Chen Mobai now knows that Wu Wan's appraisal was incomplete, and some hidden functions have not been identified.

He thinks it is necessary to fully understand the functions of this magic artifact.

He gets up.

He doesn't go to the Divine Wood Sect for answers, but makes a phone call instead.

"Brother, I found a fascinating magic artifact at the second-hand market. Do you have time to help me appraise it?"

On the other end of the phone is Ming Yuhua, who has also made a big splash in the Artifact Refining Department in the past six months.

Unlike Chen Mobai, who is somewhat unreal in his talent, Ming Yuhua is a genuine genius.

Not only did he pass the Rank-t Treasure Appraiser exam in his first month of enrollment, he also recently passed the Rank-1 Artifact Refiner exam. He is known as the most talented refining genius in the Dance Tool Dao Academy in the past decade.

Ming Yuhua agreed very simply, asking Chen Mobai to come to the artifact room in Building 6 to find him..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

“This ring is a sword training implement.”

“Those who have achieved Sword Gang can inject their Sword Qi into it, creating a corresponding form, saving time on the cultivation of Sword Qi by Sword Cultivators.”

“However, the primary function is similar to the Puppet Technique. It can help those in the first Realm understand the condition of Sword Gang Transforming Qi in the second realm, giving them a sense of direction.”

After listening to Chen Mobai’s description, Ming Yuhua toyed around with various equipment in the Daoist Academy’s appraisal room. After a thorough examination, he finally discovered its real use.

No wonder it is called ‘Casting Sword Ring.’”

Understanding this, Chen Mobai then figured out why South Mountain thieves recognized it and couldn’t help but steal it.

One of the Golden Cliff’s apprentices might have fallen in the battle against the demonic beasts in Green Light Island, leaving behind this Casting Sword Ring.

If he manages to establish a successful foundation in the future, he could use the Casting Sword Ring to cultivate the Red Flame Sword Qi, offering a defensive cover to the Pure Yang Scroll.

“Where did you dredge up a treasure like this?”

After the appraisal, Ming Yuhua returned the Casting Sword Ring to Chen Mobai. Chen Mobai simply mentioned that he bought it at Crimson City’s Antique Street.

“Isn’t that place full of fakes? You truly have a golden touch to find a gem like this.”

As a registered Rank-1 Treasure Appraiser and Artifact Refiner, and a member of the Dance Tool Dao Academy, Ming Yuhua often helps people authenticate their so-called ancient treasures and artifacts. Most of them usually turn out to be counterfeits, contemporary knock-offs of ancient artifacts.”

“I just got lucky. Speaking of which, have you been in touch with Yunyang Bing? I haven’t seen him in a while.”

Chen Mobai quickly changed the topic.

“A while ago, he was busy helping his professors install a Spiritual Gathering Array in a research institute. He probably got back today.”

Upon this, Ming Yuhua immediately gave Yunyang Bing a call. As expected, he was at the Daoist Academy.

There wasn’t much to talk about. Chen Mobai invited them for a meal, and the three of them had a good time.

“By the way, Chen, I’ve heard about your reputation as a farming and puppetry genius. You used to be into talismans, why the sudden change?”

Ming Yuhua teased while enjoying his meal.

All Chen Mobai could do was shake his head bitterly. Both puppetry and agriculture were considered minor disciplines at the Daoist Academy, the number of their students was even less than half of the talismanology department.

Only eleven students in their year chose puppetry.

Agriculture attracted even fewer students, only seven.

If it wasn’t for the seniors who chose these minor disciplines for the sake of credits, they wouldn’t even have enough students to form a class.

That’s why Chen Mobai stood out. Through hands-on practice, he managed to integrate and understand the theoretical knowledge, barely securing the title of ‘genius’ in these two fields.

“Perhaps I’m not gifted in talismans. Come on, let’s change the subject. Let’s drink.”

Chen Mobai quickly changed the topic again, asking about Yunyang Bing’s Formation cultivation progress.

However, Yunyang Bing just sighed.

“I’ve overestimated myself. Next year, I might have to focus on Ground Array cultivation. After I pass the Rank-2 Ground Array, I will start considering Sky Array cultivation.”

Yunyang Bing also took the exam for a Rank-1 Ground Array Master last month, at which Chen Mobai could only express envy.

The two of them are true prodigies. Even though Yunyang Bing failed at simultaneously practicing ground array and sky array, being able to complete an assessment of Hundred Arts of Cultivation Immortal at the age of twenty virtual years may seem ordinary at Dance Tool Dao Academy, but when compared to the whole Immortal Sect, they are indeed the most brilliant talents in array techniques.

While accompanying them for drinks, Chen Mobai also thought about finding a time to take a certification exam.

However, because he has recently focused on practicing the longevity sutra, his knowledge in puppetry technique and spirit plants has not been fully perfected. If he takes the exam now, he might fail.

For other universities, failing the exam a few times is considered normal.

But for students of the four great Daoist academies, getting a rank-1 certificate should be accomplished at the first try. Otherwise, it's a disgrace.

Thinking about this, Chen Mobai felt he should spend more time studying and improving before going for the exam when he was more confident.

"I heard that Zhongli Tianyu broke through to the second level of Foundation Establishment a while ago."

Ming Yuhua brought up another matter, which Chen Mobai and Yunyang Bing were also aware of.

Those students in the Metaphysical Class who practice "The Union of Differences" and Zhongli Tianyu have the same tutor. When the latter broke through, discussions in the group were heated, with envy, determination, and even despair leading some to choose to give up.

"His object for The Union of Differences is the Bagua Mirror of his ancestor Zhongli, so he doesn't need to waste time searching. After successfully practicing The Union of Differences, he benefits from the Rank-4 Magic Artifact of the same bloodline, and his cultivation speed won't slow down before Nascent Soul Formation. It is estimated that he will achieve perfect Foundation Establishment and attempt Core Formation before his hundredth birthday."

At this point, even the usually cheerful Ming Yuhua was somewhat bitter.

To practice 'The Union of Differences', one needs to find an object that matches the cultivator's life fate. A good example of this is Zhongli Tianyu, who directly got an artifact from his bloodline ancestor. His cultivation progresses half the work, double the results, and he basically will not be stuck in a bottleneck when he breaks through realms.

But if the choice is not good, it will hinder the cultivator's progress, doing twice the work for half the results.

The prodigies of the Metaphysical Class have all forcefully practiced 'The Union of Differences' relying on their strong talents, but they all want the best for their objects of the same fate, at least a Rank-3 magic artifact or a spirit plant.

So in this class, the only one who has determined his object for the Union of Differences is Zhongli Tianyu.

"Finding an object for The Union of Differences is not as easy as it sounds. One of my grandfathers had amazing talents, but he spent so much time on the object for The Union of Differences that he ultimately failed in Core Formation."

Yunyang Bing chose the Pure Yang Scroll because he had this example in his family.

"That's right. We first practice the Pure Yang Scroll, and after reaching Foundation Establishment, we can try the Spirit Artifact Cultivation Method derived from The Union of Differences. This way, we can at least reach the door to Core Formation. As long as I can reach Core Formation in this lifetime, I will have lived up to my parents and friends."

Ming Yuhua has a very clear plan for his cultivation path, which is also one of the reasons he chose the Refining Implement Department.

Chen Mobai didn't feel comfortable stating that he had temporarily put aside the cultivation of the Pure Yang Scroll, with only the Pure Yang Daoist Body still progressing steadily by consuming spirit stones.

The three of them, a small Pure Yang circle, chatted for a while on their way home after finishing their barbecue and beer.

"Once the spirit rice I planted is ripe, I will personally brew a pot of wine for you guys to taste."

When they parted ways at the school gate, Chen Mobai's words left Ming Yuhua and Yunyang Bing full of anticipation.

This spirit rice is not the Jade Bud Spirit Rice planted in the Divine Wood Sect, but the spirit rice in the half-acre experimental field allocated to the new students of agricultural studies.

Chen Mobai planted Water Clear Rice from his old home in Taixu Mountain Range.

The wine made from this rice has a sweet and pure taste, is refreshing, and like drinking sweet dew. Regular consumption also purifies the body and rejuvenates the marrow.

Because he was familiar with it from an early age, the Water Clear Rice in his half-acre experimental field grew well, with full rice ears, and was highly appreciated by his mentor Lin Wenkang. The mentor praised him for his talent in farming..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,433 words]

Chapter 192 Reaping_1

"Chen Junior Brother, have you ever learned the legacy of the Spirit Plant Master?"

"Never, I have just been interested in farming since I was a child."

At the edge of a Spirit Field in the Giant Tree Ridge, Chen Mobai was chatting with two disciples from the spiritual plant division of the Divine Wood Sect. In front of them were three acres of fully mature Yubud Lingmi.

The air was filled with a heart-warming aroma of rice.

Looking around, it was a sea of golden grain.

The full rice ears looked like grains of gold naturally hanging low, with a perfect curve. As the breeze blew through the woods, they swayed steadily, like golden waves rolling in succession.

This scene of abundant harvest satisfied the two Disciples of the Divine Wood Sect, who had come to inspect the harvest of the Spirit Field.

One of the disciples plucked a rice ear, and held it in his hand, feeling the fullness of the grain shell, and smiling at the corners of his mouth.

"Chen Senior Brother, would you like to join our spiritual plant division?"

"Well, actually, I enjoy farming, and there are seven acres of Yubud Lingmi in my Spirit Field about to mature too, and to prevent pests, I can't leave."

Now that Chen Mobai joins the Divine Wood Sect, his only aim left is to get the Foundation Building Pill. He does not wish to waste time elsewhere.

"Don't worry, Chen Junior Brother, our spirit plant department doesn't micromanage. You'll be quite free after you join."

"Also as long as you're a disciple in our spirit plant department, you can freely obtain the Lingzhi Husband's legacy from the Book Pavilion."

"There's also an annual allowance of a hundred Spirit Stones. This can be stacked with the sect's benefits."

After hearing the words of this senior brother named Lu Jun, Chen Mobai was somewhat tempted. He had no interest in the Lingzhi Husband's legacy because the immortal gate has better ones.

The key point was the additional income of a hundred Spirit Stones a year.

Although he was indeed rich now, with thousands of Spirit Stones, one could never have too many of this resource.

"Lu Senior Brother, does the spirit plant department have any other duties besides these benefits?"

Chen Mobai decided it was better to ask first, there's no such thing as a free lunch after all.

"Occasionally, there are some issues in the spirit fields and medicine fields within the sect, and we need the help of the disciples from the spirit plant department. Looking at your farming skills, Junior Brother, I dare say that you will be among the top in the spirit plant department."

Lu Jun put it quite clearly: he valued Chen Mobai's farming skills, and wanted him to guide the other farming disciples within the sect to see if they could increase the yield.

"Well, I am currently at a critical point in my cultivation, and may not be able to multitask."

If it's just guiding one or two people, Chen Mobai could accept that. But if he were expected to go around the entire Divine Wood Sect, then he'd rather decline.

"Junior Brother, take your time to think about it."

Lu Jun merely made a casual mention. Since Chen Mobai was not very enthusiastic, he didn't say much more about it.

"Teng Junior Brother, let's harvest this three acres of Yubud Lingmi."

Lu Jun and another disciple from the spirit plant department took out two sickles, and started harvesting the three acres of fully mature Spirit Field with their magic artifacts.

In the Divine Wood Sect, disciples could claim the Spirit Field and get seeds and formation, but when it was time to harvest, the people from the spirit plant department had to come and do it.

At this time, the people from the spirit plant department would calculate the harvested yield on the spot and immediately settle the contributions to the sect.

Lu Jun and his partner seemed to be well versed in this matter, since they completed it very quickly, in just two hours.

However, Chen Mobai still felt they were too slow. If he could use the harvester from the Dimensional Cultivation, he could have finished harvesting these three acres by himself within half an hour.

"A total of 458 jin, and a yield of 150 jin per mu. This has already broken the sect's record."

After weighing, another spirit plant division disciple named Teng Jie was shocked.

The price of this Yubud Lingmi in the market is 10 jin for one lower-grade Spirit Stone. That is to say, the three acres harvested here, combined with the seven acres of Spirit Field that is about to mature, total to a crop worth 150 Spirit Stones.

And what did the Divine Wood Sect pay for it?

Just some inexpensive rice seeds and a lower-grade Rank-1 Azure Light Formation.

The Azure Light Formation is worth 50 Spirit Stones, but its ownership is still with the spirit plant department, and they could take it back at any time.

That means they only paid a few Spirit Stones' worth of seed costs.

This man was born to be part of their spirit plant department.

The two exchanged glances. Lu Jun, who only casually invited Chen Mobai to join the spirit plant department earlier, felt that he might not have shown enough sincerity just now.

"Junior Brother, did you open up these other seven acres of Spirit Field yourself?"

In terms of the claiming procedure, only three acres were claimed. So theoretically, the crops from the remaining seven acres of Spirit Field belong to Chen Mobai himself.

Lu Jun clearly remembered this, because it was him who came to harvest this three-acre Spirit Field last time, although the yield was very average, only about 80 jin per mu.

"Indeed, farming is only busy during sowing. Other times it's just killing bugs with the Spirit Needle Technique and watering. In my spare time from cultivation, I just took a hoe and opened up the wasteland nearby. It's also a way to subsidize my cultivation needs."

Chen Mobai answered truthfully.

The spirit plant department of the Divine Wood Sect managed thousands of acres of medicinal fields, so how could they be interested in his tiny seven acres of Spirit Field?

But he didn't realize that the spirit plant department, while managing thousands of acres of medicine fields and focusing mainly on spiritual medicine, had also abandoned several hundred acres of Spirit Fields due to lack of manpower.

If Chen Mobai could manage these barren Spirit Fields, even just sowing the basic Yubud Lingmi, he could still harvest thousands of Spirit Stones a year.

Excluding what had to be handed over to the Three Halls of the Sect, their spirit plant department could still get half.

Even after being exploited layer by layer to get to these disciples, they could still gain at least a few dozen Spirit Stones.

This farming genius must be in their spirit plant department.

"Chen Junior Brother, we've been harvesting for half a day and are a bit thirsty. I wonder if we could ask for a cup of water?"

Just as Chen Mobai was wondering why these two hadn't left yet, Lu Jun suddenly wiped his forehead, pretending to be sweaty, and asked for water.

"Please."

Chen Mobai immediately scooped two large bowls of water from the big water tank at the door for them.

"Chen Junior Brother, let's be frank. Someone like you definitely needs to join our spirit plant department. If the Sect Leader finds out and we don't recruit you, our Division Leader will surely be blamed for leaving a talent like you in the wilderness."

"Whatever request you have, just tell me. Whatever I can satisfy, I will."

"What I can't satisfy, I can apply to the Division Leader."

After hearing the sincere words of Lu Jun, Chen Mobai found it a bit strange, was he so popular just because he was good at farming?

But since the other party had already said so, he might as well make a request.

"I want the Foundation Building Pill."

Upon hearing this, Lu Jun nearly suffocated.

This demand was something not even the three Foundation Establishment elders of the spirit plant department could satisfy, let alone him.

"Chen Junior Brother, if you want the Foundation Building Pill, then you really ought to join our spirit plant department."

Just as Lu Jun was about to shake his head and leave, Teng Jie on the side suddenly spoke up.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Sect to Farming—1

"Oh, Brother Teng, please do elaborate."

Chen Mobai was instantly interested.

"Brother Chen, your Spiritual Root Talent is exceptional, and at such a young age, you have already reached the late stage of Qi Cultivation. I assume you'll also contend for the position of True Disciple, as only by becoming a True Disciple, one gains eligibility to exchange for Foundation Building Pill."

What Teng Jie said made sense, Chen Mobai hesitated for a moment, didn't conceal anything and just nodded.

"With Brother Chen's age and talent, you certainly have a promising future. Brother Liu from our Spirit Plant Division failed his Foundation Establishment last month and his realm dropped, he should be stepping down from his position as a True Disciple in the next few days."

Upon hearing this, Lu Jun slightly furrowed his eyebrows, but thinking of the three hundred sect contributions that Brother Liu had borrowed from him for the Foundation Building Pill, he chose to remain silent.

“Out of the twenty-four True Disciples of our sect, our Spirit Plant Division is assured of having at least one spot. After Brother Liu’s Foundation Establishment failure and his significant depletion of Elemental Energy, plus owing everyone a lot of sect contributions, it’s certain that he won’t return to the ranks of True Disciples until he settles his debts.”

“After Brother Liu, the one to take his place as a True Disciple from the Spirit Plant Division should be Brother Li Li. However, he’ll occupy the position for a bit, his actual talent and skills are even inferior to Brother Liu’s.”

“If Brother Chen were to join our Spirit Plant Division and work diligently for ten years, by the time the next batch of Foundation Building Pills is ready and if you reach the Perfection of Qi Cultivation, whether it’s competing with Brother Li Li or earning another True Disciple spot for our Spirit Plant Division, it would be much better than being alone out in the wilderness.”

Chen Mobai was greatly moved by these words.

Indeed, although the Divine Wood Sect only requires ten thousand sect contribution points to exchange for a Foundation Building Pill on the surface, there are many unwritten rules in reality.

For example, True Disciples are given priority.

In the ranks of True Disciples, one’s place on the roster also matters.

And within the roster, those who haven’t undergone Foundation Establishment have a higher priority than those who have failed once.

Originally, Chen Mobai planned to challenge a True Disciple with no backing in the sect’s grand comparison after a few years of achieving perfection in Qi Cultivation, aiming to take their place.

However, now that he had heard Teng Jie’s words, he realized that even if he succeeded in doing so, wouldn’t he then become a True Disciple in the eyes of other disciples, one with no background and thus could be challenged?

If he joined the Spirit Plant Division, even though he might be a bit busier, at least he would have a tree to shelter him from the wind and rain in the Divine Wood Sect.

But, isn’t it too early to join now?

Chen Mobai was still hesitating, as his current focus was extending towards achieving perfection in Qi Cultivation, he really didn’t want to waste time on other things.

“Brother Chen, there is another key factor in exchanging for a Foundation Building Pill, I wonder if you have considered it.”

Just then, Teng Jie spoke again.

“It must be about sect contribution points.”

Chen Mobai was quick to grasp the key and immediately stated it.

Teng Jie nodded and explained the details to him, this new sect disciple.

“The setting of sect contribution points is related to Spirit Stones. For most sect tasks, the number of Spirit Stones the task is worth is equivalent to the contribution points given to the person who completes it. This means we need to earn ten thousand Spirit Stones for the sect in order to accumulate enough sect contribution points to exchange for a Foundation Building Pill.”

“However, among all sect tasks, there are a few exceptions. Some tasks, being too small in scale, having too little harvest, and no one willing to do them, yet being indispensable to the sect, lead the Reward Virtue Hall to adjust the proportion of contributions to guide sect disciples to carry out these tasks.”

“Farming is one of these.”

“While other tasks provide one sect contribution point for each Spirit Stone, farming requires almost a year to harvest. During this period, pests must be exterminated using the Spirit Needle Technique, irrigation must be done using the Falling Rain Technique, and attacks from birds and beasts must be fended off. The output doesn’t match the input, which has led to the abandonment of hundreds of acres of Spirit Fields in our Divine Wood Sect. All disciples who know about Spirit Plants have applied to take care of medicine fields.”

“Because the value of a single top-tier Rank-1 medical plant is equivalent to the yield of an acre of Spirit Field.”

“After Change Tendons and Wash Marrow, in order to avoid contamination from ordinary grains, cultivators who have reached the Qi Cultivation stage and above usually consume Spirit Rice apart from the Fasting Pill. If no one farms, should we let Foundation Establishment elders or even the two ancestors do it in person?”

“Therefore, in order to encourage disciples to farm, the sect specifically adjusted the conversion ratio of farming contribution to ten times. Even so, many disciples choose to give up after a year, feeling that they put in too much and get little in return.”

“If Brother Chen is willing to showcase his skills, even if you can’t look after too many Spirit Fields by yourself, guiding some newly joined disciples and taking a tenth of the contribution at harvest time.”

“If you do this for a decade, you probably won’t need to borrow from fellow disciples when exchanging for a Foundation Building Pill.”

Having heard this, Chen Mobai was completely swayed.

So, farming brings such high returns?

However, this was mainly because he came from Xianmen where his farming technique is superb, coupled with the ample Spiritual Energy of Giant Tree Ridge.

“Since Brother Teng is so sincere, I will gladly accept.”

At this statement, the three of them shared a chuckle.

Thus, Chen Mobai went with the two of them to the Divine Wood City at the center of Giant Tree Ridge.

This was also the only place in Giant Tree Ridge where mortals could survive, as the vast medicinal fields of a thousand acres outside the city constituted the heart of the Divine Wood Sect.

There were numerous Spiritual Medicines, but the manpower of the Spirit Plant Division wasn’t sufficient, so some ordinary Spiritual Medicines were entrusted to the mortal descendants of sect disciples.

All three halls and twelve divisions had offices in Divine Wood City. Almost eighty percent of the disciples from the Spirit Plant Division took care of medicine fields here.

Lu Jun and Teng Jie handed over the Jade Bud Lingmi in their storage bags to the overseer in charge of intake, completing a division task.

After the intake was confirmed by the Spirit Plant Division, Chen Mobai took his Divine Wood Sect disciple nameplate to the Spirit Treasure Pavilion to swipe, and he would find an additional 458 sect contribution points.

Although a sect contribution point is equivalent to a Spirit Stone, in private transfers, the price tends to float about twenty percent higher.

“Brother Chen, please wait here for a moment with Brother Teng.”

While they were invited, it was necessary to inform the leadership above.

Lu Jun went in with a smile, but came out almost immediately with a strange expression on his face.

“Please, both of you, come in.”

They arrived at a big hall with many chairs, and saw that quite a number of people were already sitting inside.

The three leading figures sat in a line under a giant map, sipping tea with varying expressions.

Beneath the three of them, seven or eight Divine Wood Sect disciples were sitting on either side. The one on the left had a pale face as if he was severely drained of his Elemental Energy. The one leading on the right had yellowish skin with rough hands and feet, appearing like an old farmer.

Following the entry of Chen Mobai and the others, one chubby Foundation Establishment cultivator pointed to some empty seats in the corner. Lu Jun immediately led them to sit there and listen silently..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 194 - 194 Spirit Plant Department_I

[1,439 words]

Chapter 194: Spirit Plant Department_I

“Those three are our Spirit Plant Department’s Director, Deputy Director, and Inspector.”

“The one on the left is Brother Liu Guilong, and the one on the right is Brother Li Li.”

After sitting down, Lu Jun introduced them to Chen Mobai through a voice transmission spell.

“Director, although I failed in Foundation Establishment, my realm has not fallen. I believe it’s best for me to continue holding this true disciple position.”

The pale-faced Liu Guilong, who is the true disciple of the Spirit Plant Department, had just finished speaking when Li Li stood up to refute him from across the table.

“Brother Liu, you know the rules of our sect; the capable ones should hold the position. I’m not trying to take your true disciple’s place, but the annual sect competition is approaching. Although you haven’t fallen in realm, you failed to establish the foundation, which greatly reduces your magic duel capabilities. If you lose in the competition, wouldn’t it disgrace our Spirit Plant Department?”

“Although I’m not very talented, at least I’m confident that I can win over many within the sect, except for a few extraordinarily gifted disciples.”

“Why doesn’t Brother Liu focus on healing first? After your injuries heal, you can perform some sect tasks to return the contribution points you owe us. After that, I will immediately return your true disciple’s position to you.”

As soon as Li Li said this, many fellow disciples around him nodded in agreement, even some disciples beside Liu Guilong showed hesitation.

“It’s rather unwise of Brother Liu to cling so desperately to his position. It doesn’t align with his usual character. Could it be that his mind is disturbed due to his failure in Foundation Establishment?”

Teng Jie murmured to himself and Lu Jun, who was beside him, couldn’t help but nod, feeling that it must be so.

Afterward, the two of them each had their own arguments. Chen Mobai sat quietly in the corner without saying a word. When the two of them wrapped up their arguments, the three leaders had finished their tea.

“Reasoning is something that can’t be clearly argued out.”

The chubbily built elder who was sitting on the far right laughed and then proposed a simple solution.

“Two nephews, why not settle it with a magic duel, according to the sect’s rules? Whoever wins will be our Spirit Plant Department’s true disciple representative.”

Upon hearing this, Li Li held back his laughter, nodding his head at the three leaders to indicate his agreement.

Despite Liu Guilong’s pale face, a ruthless look flashed through his eyes. But just as he prepared to teach Li Li a lesson, his ear twitched and his eyes flashed with resentment. But in the end, he sighed.

“Never mind. We are all fellow disciples, there’s no need for hostility. Nephew Liu, it’s best if you focus on healing your injuries for now.”

The one sitting in the center of the three Foundation Establishment stage elders suddenly spoke up.

Lu Jun introduced him as Lu Zhiwen, the Director of the Spirit Plant Department.

“The position of true disciple will be temporarily taken by Nephew Li.”

Once Lu Zhiwen spoke, the resolution was immediately settled. The two Foundation Establishment elders on either side had no objections and nodded in agreement.

And so, Liu Guilong could only leave dejectedly.

When he left, only a Qi Cultivation stage disciple followed him.

The remaining four people all gathered around Li Li, the newly appointed true disciple of the Spirit Plant Department.

“Come, follow me.”

Seeing the three Foundation Establishment True Cultivators each get up to leave, Lu Jun immediately brought Chen Mobai with him to follow the chubby elder and arrived in a courtyard.

“This is Elder Sun Gaochang of the Reward Virtue Hall, who is also our Spirit Plant Department Inspector.”

As Teng Jie walked alongside Chen Mobai, he introduced the identities and backgrounds of the people they met.

The Spirit Plant Department is a crucial department in the Divine Wood Sect, which controls thousands of acres of medicinal fields. Its three Foundation Establishment elders come from three different halls.

The inspector comes from the Reward Virtue Hall who oversees the produce of spiritual medicines and Spirit Rice to prevent corruption. Although his position and power may not be as high as those of the Director or Deputy Director, no one dares to take him lightly.

Lu Jun and Teng Jie are his subordinates.

“Sit.”

After crossing the courtyard, the three of them came to a study. Sun Gaochang motioned for them to sit down and then started reading the document handed up by Lu Jun.

It was the task report for their harvesting trip to the three acres of Spirit Field planted by Chen Mobai.

When Sun Gaochang saw the yield per acre, he couldn't help but brighten up.

"Nephew Chen just joined this year?"

"Yes."

Chen Mobai didn't dare to say more but only nodded in response, pretending to be frightened.

Sun Gaochang then asked about who guided him into joining the sect, his Spiritual Root Talent, his current cultivation progress, and even some highly specialized knowledge about Spirit Plant Farming.

Chen Mobai answered each question; when it came to the farming questions, he carefully thought about his answers to avoid revealing cultivation techniques beyond the Tianhe Realm's knowledge of Spirit Plant cultivation. The answering process was quite difficult for him.

Even so, after hearing it, Sun Gaochang was quite satisfied.

Indeed, he was talented in the field of Spirit Plant cultivation, particularly in farming, exhibiting unique insights that even caught Sun Gaochang's attention.

"Hmm, if your talent can be fully utilized, it would be substantially beneficial to our sect. But since you've only just joined, I can't give you too heavy a workload."

Sun Gaochang's tone was gentle, and then he led the three of them to a wall in the study where a detailed leather map hung.

"Nephew Chen, these are the seven acres of the Spirit Field you've developed."

Sun Gaochang pointed to a brown triangle mark on the southern side of the Giant Tree Ridge map. Chen Mobai took a closer look and noticed this place was marked as 'Small Yang Ridge.'

"Inspector, we are a bit further from Small Yang Ridge, right here."

Lu Jun immediately pointed to the three small red dots on the right side of Small Yang Ridge.

“Oh, it’s there. That’s perfect because there’s a Rank-2 top-grade Spirit Vein in Small Yang Ridge, two acres of medicinal fields at the foot of the mountain, and scattered Spirit Fields covering more than ten acres nearby. How about we assign all of these to Nephew Chen to develop?”

After taking a look at the map, Sun Gaochang immediately circled the brown triangle, including two small green dots nearby and a large number of scattered small red dots.

Chen Mobai followed his fingers looking at the circled areas, not uttering a word.

Such a large area, and furthermore, the Spirit Fields were not in the same location. If he were to farm it all by himself, he would have no time to cultivate every day.

This was not what Lu Jun and Teng Jie had earlier mentioned.

“Does Nephew Chen have any objections?”

However in the face of Sun Gaochang, the Foundation Establishment elder’s decision, he could only nod in agreement.

“Inspector’s arrangement is very good, I have no objections.”

“Hmm, Lu Jun, handle the paperwork for Small Yang Ridge for Nephew Chen. I recall that there’s a sect disciple currently overseeing the two acres of medicinal fields there. Just tell them that the harvest yield was not satisfactory and replace him since the year is almost over.”

Upon finishing his sentence, Sun Gaochang waved his hand to signal for the three of them to withdraw.

Accompanied by Lu Jun, Chen Mobai returned to the main hall of the Spirit Plant Department. Before he could speak, Teng Jie preemptively apologized and explained.

“Brother Chen, Brother Liu Guilong is under the Director and Brother Li Li is under the Deputy Director. Only under Inspector Sun, no True Disciple has yet emerged. If you work hard, who’s to say the position couldn’t be yours after Brother Li Li’s?”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai slightly twitched at the corner of his mouth. He decided not to believe them again.

In the end, he was still too naive, but since he had been tricked into joining the Spirit Plant Department, he could only put up with it for now.

If it really impedes his cultivation, he could always give in and quit farming..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 195 - 195 Spirit Treasure Pavilion 1

[1,468 words]

Chapter 195: Spirit Treasure Pavilion 1

???????????????????? —

However, having obtained a Rank-2, top-grade Spirit Vein ward for cultivation was an unexpected gain.

“Brother Chen rarely visits Divine Wood City, let brother Teng show you around. I need to handle the transfer procedures for Small Yang Ridge as well as the nearby medicinal and spiritual fields,” said Lu Jun before promptly leaving.

With Teng Jie’s enthusiastic invitation and Chen Mobai’s desire to visit the Spirit Treasure Pavilion, they exited the Spirit Plant Bureau Hall together. The Divine Wood Sect comprises three Halls and twelve Departments.

The most prominent amongst these Halls is the Divine Wood Hall where the Sect Leader resides, followed by Penalty Evil Hall which is responsible for law enforcement, punishment, and warfare, and Reward Virtue Hall, which manages resource distribution within the Sect.

The Spirit Treasure Pavilion serves as the mission hall for the Divine Wood Sect.

While the assignment of jobs is officially the responsibility of the Divine Wood Hall, the rewards for these tasks, such as Spirit Stone contributions, are audited and granted by the Reward Virtue Hall.

Under the guidance of Teng Jie, Chen Mobai set foot in the Spirit Treasure Pavilion for the first time.

He held up his identity nameplate in front of a large jade plate where a ray of light landed and instantly verified him, bringing up Chen Mobai’s account information.

He saw that he had 458 contribution points in the sect and a balance of 77 Spirit Stones.

The Divine Wood Sect provides Spirit Stone welfare to its disciples every month, varying amounts depending on the cultivation realm.

As Chen Mobai was at the seventh level of Qi Cultivation, he would be granted 7 lower-grade Spirit Stones per month.

Unbeknownst to him, he had almost spent a year in the Divine Wood Sect. Previously, since he was preoccupied with farming and had enough Spirit Stones in his storage bag, he never visited the Spirit Treasure Pavilion to collect his share.

Brother Chen, the Spirit Plant Department grants 100 Spirit Stones annually which is distributed by our department. It's the end of the year, you're quite lucky," said Teng Jie.

The Spirit Plant Department's welfare is a yearly benefit. Chen Mobai had just joined but the timing was just right.

This was indeed good news.

Chen Mobai withdrew the 77 Spirit Stones from his account and browsed through the variety of elixirs, Array Disks of Magical Instruments, and such, that he could exchange for contribution points in the Spirit Treasure Pavilion.

He saw the familiar Crimson Flame Sword Talisman and Dark Water, among others.

The Foundation Building Pill was naturally listed at the top.

"Is the Foundation Building Pill listed here? Could it be that there are surplus pills?" Chen Mobai couldn't help asking Teng Jie.

"Definitely not, no matter how many there are, as soon as it's listed, it will immediately be exchanged," he said.

"It is listed there to offer all sect disciples a glimmer of hope. If your account has ten thousand contribution points, you can join the queue."

"As for the order of exchange after queuing, it would depend on individual prowess."

After finishing, Teng Jie couldn't help but shake his head.

Both he and Lu Jun had passed the prime age of sixty, and neither of them had cultivated to the ninth level of Qi Cultivation. They had lost hope of building their foundation in this lifetime.

Now, they were just hoping to accumulate some Spirit Stones in hope that among their disciples or descendants, there would be a talented individual with an exceptional Spiritual Root who could continue their immortal cultivation journey.

Of the twenty-four true disciples in this generation, who would be willing to trade the Foundation Building Pill?" Chen Mobai asked, as his father had less than half a year left till he reached the age limit of sixty. When the time came, even if he hadn't achieved a complete ninth level of Qi Cultivation, he would definitely strive to build the foundation.

As a son, Chen Mobai hoped that he could help his father acquire a Foundation Building Pill.

"It would be simpler to kill them than to make them trade the Foundation Building Pill," said Teng Jie a matter of factly, rendering Chen Mobai speechless.

The cultivators in the Tianhe Realm placed the importance of the Foundation Building Pill far above their own lives.

"However, there's one person who is not a true disciple but possesses an extra Foundation Building Pill. If you have a good relationship, it's possible to make an inquiry. You might just be able to purchase it," he added.

Just as Chen Mobai was about to give up, Teng Jie made a comment that brightened his eyes.

"Brother Teng, are you referring to..."

"That Sister Yin with the Heavenly Spiritual Root."

Chen Mobai remembered that Qi Rui had once told him about this, but she has already been designated by Elder Fu to be the successor. Although she is currently in the Qi Cultivating Realm, she practices in a rank-4 Spirit Vein, which ordinary people can't reach at all.

Brother Teng, do you have any way to get in touch with her on my behalf?"

"I'm just an ordinary disciple of the Spirit Plant Department. How could I reach that prodigy? In our department, only Brother Liu who was a True Disciple might have had some relations with her."

Liu Guilong.

Chen Mobai was not familiar with him at all, but speaking of the True Disciples, he did know two of them.

"Does Brother Teng know Yuan Chiye and Sister Ding Ying?"

"Brother Yuan is a True Disciple from the Formation Department, and Sister Ding Ying is a True Disciple from the Talisman Creation Department. Wait, do you know them?"

Chen Mobai did not hide the fact that it was these two who had introduced him to the Divine Wood Sect.

“I see, if you want to find them, you can buy a Message Talisman here at the Spirit Treasure Pavilion using a Spirit Stone, ensuring it gets delivered to any disciple of the Divine Wood Sect at Giant Tree Ridge.”

Teng Jie taught Chen Mobai how to communicate with fellow disciples within the sect. This was the first time he had heard of such talisman, which was similar to a pager in the world of immortals.

Since he had enough Spirit Stones, he sent a Message Talisman to Yuan Chiye and Ding Ying, and also to Qi Rui, Wang Yuanwu, and Qi Hou, whom he had met on Green Light Island.

However, two of them were returned almost immediately.

This indicated that the Nameplates of these two people were not in Giant Tree Ridge.

Upon checking, Chen Mobai found that these were from Yuan Chiye and Wang Yuanwu.

“Brother Yuan might have already gone to Yun Meng Ze to take control of the situation. As for Wang Yuanwu, he couldn’t have...”

The worst-case scenario was that he had died in battle. Chen Mobai didn’t dare to think about it any further.

However, the good news came quickly after.

Both Qi Rui and Qj Hou responded. They were both in the sect, but not in Divine Wood City.

The last one was Ding Ying’s reply, with only three simple words: “Who are you?”

Chen Mobai could only shake his head with a bitter smile.

This senior sister had a forgetful nature, worthy of her status.

Just as he was about to leave, he noticed a line of text on the back.

“Zone B, Spirit Talisman Street, N0.127 Courtyard! Come see me here.”

It was an address. Chen Mobai thought it over and decided it would be good to pay a visit, so he asked Teng Jie about the location.

Upon arrival, he sent a voice talisman inside.

After a while, the main gate opened.

A curvaceous woman in a red long dress with a stunning body walked out.

She had almond eyes and peach cheeks, and her beautiful face stood at the doorway just as tall as Chen Mobai, giving a strong sense of oppression.

You are Chen Guixian. I am sure I don't know you. Why did you contact me with a Message Talisman? Don't you know it's taboo?"

Chen Mobai was stunned when the woman in front of him said she was Ding

Ying. His mouth gaped open, flabbergasted.

She was just a young girl around thirteen or fourteen when he met her in Southstream Market, so how did she suddenly mature?

However, Chen Mobai quickly realized that this Ding Ying was not the same person he had met in Southstream Market.

He vaguely guessed a possibility. Seeing the woman at the door growing more and more impatient, he didn't dare to hesitate any longer and quickly relayed the whole story..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,393 words]

Chapter 196: Secret__I

"You said, Yuan Chiye and I initiated you into the sect at the Southstream

Market?"

After hearing this, Ding Ying stood in silence, her expression altering from a daze to understanding.

"Fine, I've got it now. Do not mention this matter anymore in the future.

“Yes, Senior Sister Ding.”

Chen Mobai nodded in comprehension.

“If there’s nothing else going on, please refrain from seeking me out?”

“It seems so…”

Seeing Ding Ying about to shut the door, Chen Mobai gritted his teeth and with a touch of boldness, spoke his request for his father.

“You’re saying you want to buy the Foundation Building Pill from Sister Yin?” After hearing this, Ding Ying displayed a peculiar expression. She scrutinized Chen Mobai from tip to toe and couldn’t help but reveal a mocking smile.

“Junior Brother, sometimes you must recognize your place. Some things are beyond your grasp.”

After saying this, she shut the door.

Chen Mobai frowned slightly as he took in the sight of the courtyard before finally turning to leave.

He stayed in Divine Wood City for two more days, waiting for Lu Jun to complete the transfer procedure for Small Yang Ridge. Also, Qi Rui had sent word that he wanted to meet him here.

Qi Hou and Chen Mobai were not close, and with the addition of his own Foundation Building Pill, he couldn’t spare the time as he was honing his spiritual power.

However, he sent Brother Xi over to communicate with Chen Mobai.

That night at an agreed-upon tavern, Chen Mobai reunited with the long-absent Qi Rui and Brother Xi.

“Chen Junior Brother, I knew with your talent, entering the Divine Wood Sect would be a breeze.”

Qi Rui and Chen Mobai shared a bond forged through life and death. A man of hearty temperament, Qi Rui greeted Chen with a big hug upon spotting him.

“My name is Xi Jinghuo.”

Xi Jinghuo’s name was quite interesting. After introducing himself, he quietly took his assigned seat.

“Where is Brother Wang?”

“Alas, during the demonic beast invasion, he and a dozen other brothers volunteered to stay behind and guard the Teleportation Array, allowing us to escape. He lost his life on Green Light Island.”

The joy from reuniting dimmed as Qi Rui recounted this, his expression turned somber.

“When we have the chance, let’s go to Green Light Island to pay homage.” Chen Mobai could only sigh, before asking about the status of the other squad members.

“During the demonic beast invasion, Shi Pengyi and Luo Lin got separated from the group, and Brother Wu died alongside Brother Wang...”

Qi Rui spoke of what he knew, and Chen Mobai could only pray that Shi Pengyi and Sister Luo Lin survived. However, considering the circumstances on Green Light Island, their prospects seemed bleak.

“Right, I advanced to the ninth level of Qi Cultivation.

Finally, Chen Mobai heard some good news. After the life-and-death battle on Green Light Island, Qi Rui had finally reached the last step of Qi Cultivation:

“Congratulations.”

Xi Jinghuo, who’d been silently listening, couldn’t help but congratulate Qi Rui. “I hope to rank within the first hundred in the year-end grand competition, and strive to become a true disciple within five years. But I should also start working towards getting the 10,000 Good Deed Points needed to exchange for the Foundation Building Pill.”

Qi Rui had devised a steady progression plan for himself.

The Divine Wood Sect held a grand competition annually. Only cultivators at the Qi Cultivation stage and under sixty years of age could enter. This was their method of picking future stars for the sect and determining who would become the true disciples.

Chen Mobai hadn’t planned to participate. It was a waste of time.

Moreover, he was aware of his prowess in magical duels. In Yuan Realm, he was known as “Battle Law Victory”, but in Tianhe Realm, without sufficient talismans or Magic Artifacts, he was basically a pushover.

His Good Deed Points from the Immortal Path were almost depleted, so the talismans in his storage bag were mostly remnants and assignments from his days at the Dance Instrument Dao Academy.

Every talisman used was one less, he couldn't afford to be wasteful. Although participating in the grand competition of the sect could improve his magical combat skills, Chen Mobai felt it better not to subject himself to the humiliation. He would wait until he reached the final stage of Qi Cultivation before honing himself.

There was a saying from Qing Ping that Chen Mobai would always remember. "As long as your realm significantly surpasses your opponent's, you will never lose."

The topic of the Foundation Building Pill had come up, so Chen Mobai naturally mentioned the one in the hands of Tianhe.

"If you want to purchase the Foundation Building Pill from Sister Yin, I'm afraid it might be too late."

After hearing Chen Mobai bring this up, Xi Jinghuo couldn't help shaking his head.

"Those of you who don't rub shoulders with the circle of true disciples may not know this, but we're clear about it. The Foundation Building Pill that Elder Fu bestowed upon Tianhe was meant to be passed from her hands to his own blood relative."

Being a relative of a Foundation Establishment elder, and also a member of the second generation of immortals within the Divine Wood Sect, Xi Jinghuo knew some secrets that Chen Mobai and Qi Rui did not.

Among the last batch of true disciples, there was one named Fu Xingzhou who was Elder Fu's direct descendant.

Even though he had Elder Fu's backing and had exchanged for a Foundation Building Pill, he still failed at Foundation Establishment.

However, Fu Xingzhou was fortunate to have powerful backing and a bountiful arsenal of Magic Artifacts. Despite failing to build his foundation, he didn't lose his place among the true disciples. Originally, he was waiting for the next batch of Foundation Building Pills to be refined so he could exchange for one using another batch of Good Deed Points.

Unfortunately, the Spirit Messenger of the previous generation luckily snatched Tianhe. As a result, Elder Fu instantly used this as an excuse to give the Foundation Building Pill, which should've been exchanged by the next true disciple in line, to Tianhe.

"Five years ago, Fu Xingzhou successfully built his foundation. On the surface, it was said that Elder Fu bought one Foundation Building Pill from Tongbao Merchant Guild, but we know that Tianhe transferred the one in her possession to him."

Upon hearing this, both Qi Rui and Chen Mobai fell silent. Chen Mobai frowned. “Isn’t this unfair to the disciple who was originally supposed to receive the Foundation Building Pill?”

“Fairness? In the Divine Wood Sect, Elder Fu going to the lengths of using Tianhe as an excuse to take this Foundation Building Pill was already his way of maintaining fairness.”

After hearing this, Xi Jinghuo issued a statement that left Chen Mobai speechless.

“Only by becoming a true disciple can the Foundation Building Pill be guaranteed.”

After a long while, Qi Rui spoke. His typically determined face seemed even more resolute, making it clear that he had set his mind on battling hard in the sect competition.

“It seems that in the short term, there’s no way to buy the Foundation Building Pill.”

In the end, Chen Mobai could not help but sigh in resignation. He made up his mind to buy a portion of Spirit Ascension Powder for his father, to complete the Foundation Establishment trio, and to be the best filial son he could be.

“There might be a chance.”

At that moment, Xi Jinghuo suddenly spoke.

“Really?”

“Even though the Divine Wood Sect suffered a great defeat at the Battle of Green Light Island, some spoils were still retrieved.”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai and Qi Rui looked at each other, their eyes brightening simultaneously.

A Foundation Building Pill concocted from the inner core of Demonic Beasts!

“Has Elder Rong already refined it?”

■ ■ I wouldn’t know about that. If you have connections with the Herbal Department, you can enquire about whether any auxiliary medicine used for refining the Foundation Building Pill has been taken from the medicinal fields recently. From this, you might be able to infer how far along the Foundation Building Pill has been refined..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 197 - 197 End of Term_I

[1,461 words]

Chapter 197: End of Term_I

After the three parted ways, Chen Mobai returned to the Spirit Plant Department.

Lu Jun had finished the transfer procedures for Small Yang Ridge just in time. Starting next year, Chen Mobai had two acres of medicine fields and sixteen acres of spirit fields under his name.

In addition to the three acres claimed this year and seven acres he had opened up, he now owned a total of twenty-six acres of spirit fields, making him a small landowner.

“Junior Brother Chen, feel free to make any requests. If you need the Azure Light Formation, you can get a few more sets,” Lu Jun said generously.

Sun Gaochang, as the inspector of the Spirit Plant Department, had to handle all spirit stones and various materials. And Lu Jun, being his subordinate, had good control over these resources.

Chen Mobai directly received five sets of Azure Light Formation and a bag of Dew Grass seeds.

This Dew Grass is a Rank-1 intermediate category spiritual medicine, a supplementary ingredient for making many elixirs. It is also required in large quantities in the Foundation Building Pill.

The excess medicine fields in Giant Tree Ridge were all used to grow this spirit grass.

Normally, he should have received rice seeds as well, but Chen Mobai knew the average quality of the rice seeds in the Spirit Plant Department. He decided to use the Yubud Lingmi produced in his seven-acre spirit field as seeds.

If it weren't for fear of exposure, he would have liked to use the rice seeds from the Celestial Sect.

However, the minimum yield per acre for the Daoist Academy experimental fields is three hundred catties, which is a bit too advanced for the Tianhe Realm.

Before leaving, Chen Mobai also inquired about Elder Zeng from the Alchemy Department making the Foundation Building Pill.

It was not a secret; many people were keeping an eye on this matter.

Lu Jun directly told him that the auxiliary medicines were indeed being prepared, but since Elder Zeng was currently refining a furnace of “White Jade Spirit Ginseng Pills”, he might not start making the Foundation Building Pill until after the New Year, or even later.

As for when exactly it would be made, they, the lower-level disciples, could only wait.

Hearing this, all Chen Mobai could do was sigh.

He had done all he could at this point.

That night, he left Divine Wood City and returned to the vicinity of Small Yang Ridge, where his ten-acre spirit field was located.

Time passed quickly.

At the gate of Dance Tool Dao Academy, Chen Mobai, Ming Yuhua, and Yunyang Bing hired a car to the train station.

“See you next year.”

The three of them had to part ways at the train station because they came from different blessed lands of the Celestial Sect.

After boarding the train, Chen Mobai sat alone in first class, reading an ancient manuscript on boundary laws: the Jade Lock Golden Barrier Secret.

His first year at Dance Tool Dao Academy was fulfilling.

The main courses “Puppetry” and its related “Spirit Artifact Automation”, as well as “Agricultural Studies” all ended with high scores, maintaining his persona as a hands-on genius.

However, every silver lining has a cloud. His other major course, “Talisman”, could not withstand the final exam.

The task was to draw a Rank-1 high-grade spirit talisman similar in difficulty to the Red Flame Triple Sword Talisman. Chen Mobai failed all three attempts due to inadequate learning and flunked the course.

Fortunately, the elective “Talisman Ink Extraction” saved him. He used the Cinnabarite Spirit Sand he got from Shen Juanxiu to blend an almost Rank-2 talisman ink because of the good materials, earning him a high score.

The Calligraphy teacher was kind-hearted; as long as you signed up, didn’t skip classes, and submitted ten pieces of calligraphy as a final project, everyone could pass.

At the end of the semester, Chen Mobai completed 11 credits, narrowly passing all his courses.

It was also at the end of the term that Chen Mobai learned that school credits could be used to exchange for many elixirs and magic talismans that were not available on the market.

For example, the Foundation Building Triad can be exchanged with 5 school credits by students in the Daoist Academy.

Another example is Profound Fire Spirit Liquid, a Spirit Water that can nourish and expand the meridians, increasing the success rate of foundation establishment, which is valued at 15 school credits.

Usually, students of the Dance Tool Dao Academy save their credits for use after successfully establishing their foundation.

Those who cultivate with the “Union of Differences” use them to exchange for top-ranked spiritual treasures compatible with their spiritual roots.

Even those who do not use the “Union of Differences” can also exchange for Rank-2 spiritual objects they need.

For example, those in the Talisman Line would exchange for Rank-2 talisman paper and ink to breakthrough; those in the Puppet Line exchange for precious parts to make higher-grade dolls; those from the Refining Implement Department exchange for the materials they need; credits can also be used to apply for opportunities to use the Soulful Mirror or other top-ranked magic artifacts, and so on.

However, to prevent profiteering, the Daoist Academy has regulations stating that exchanges can only be made at the end of the academic year, and each person’s credits can only be used by themselves and cannot be traded.

Chen Mobai was not particularly concerned about saving his credits.

He used his credits immediately, exchanging for a batch of Spirit Ascension Powder and Solidifying Qi Liquid.

The Spirit Ascension Powder was intended for his father, while the Solidifying Qi Liquid was to be sold to Shen Juanxiu.

Before he made the exchange, he first called this wealthy senior sister, who had acquired Vein Protection Pills this year. Adding the Spirit Ascension Powder that Chen Mobai had obtained previously, she only needed a batch of Solidifying Qi Liquid to complete the Foundation Building Triad.

Chen Mobai was short on money and Shen Juanxiu needed the exchange, so they quickly came to an agreement over the phone.

Once back in Red Sandstone City, he took care of this significant deal.

Since he had notified in advance, Shen Juanxiu was prepared this time with enough Good Deed Points. For each type of the Foundation Building Triad, the Celestial School market price is 800,000 Good Deed Points, but due to high demand, the price tends to be 20% higher.

Shen Juanxiu directly gave Chen Mobai 1 million Good Deed Points, not only because they have a good relationship, but also because she intends to maintain this connection.

After all, the last person from Red Sandstone City to enter Dance Tool Dao Academy is now the real person in the red robe.

Chen Mobai did not refuse, but as he was late in returning, Luan Jingsheng, who he knew from Cinnabarite Institute, had already left the school to go home, so they couldn't catch up.

He also brought a basket of Spiritual Fruits to visit the real person in the red robe, but the latter was in seclusion, so they could not meet.

Not long after returning home, Chen Mobai realized that he probably shouldn't have come back.

He had underestimated the impact of being a student of the Dance Tool Dao Academy.

Looking at even more reporters outside his window than when he was accepted into the academy, Chen Mobai sighed.

He had wanted to invite his high school classmates for a meal, but under the circumstances, he decided not to trouble them.

So, after two days in Red Sandstone City, Chen Mobai decided to lay low in Green Mountain Village for a while.

Of course, before leaving, Chen Mobai made a detour to Red Dawn Institution to give the Spirit Ascension Powder he had exchanged from the Daoist Academy to Chen Xinglan.

The father and son were naturally overjoyed to see each other.

“I’ve been waiting for you too, but I didn’t expect such a pleasant surprise.”

Upon receiving the Spirit Ascension Powder, Chen Xinglan felt a deep sense of emotion.

He had decided that after seeing his wife and son, he would immediately go into closed-door cultivation.

The family reunion did not last long. To prevent Chen Xinglan’s emotions from fluctuating drastically, Chen Mobai and Tang Panchui quickly took their leave.

After arriving at Green Mountain Village, Chen Mobai contacted people like Lu Hongsheng, Song Zheng, and Yan Bingxuan to catch up.

Initially, the high school group had planned to have a meal together, but he could only apologize due to the circumstances.

At night, Chen Mobai made a call to the last person he hadn’t yet contacted, Qing Nu..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Soul Awakening Dao Pill I

Qing Nu, however, did not return. She was at the Jumang Daoist Academy with her mentor, involved in the development of a Rank-3 Spiritual Water pond and could not leave.

At first, Chen Mobai thought that he and she would have nothing to discuss, but as they were chatting, he noticed that it had unexpectedly become late.

From discussing their cultivation levels to their schoolwork, they eventually spoke of their own circumstances.

Chen Mobai boasted over the phone about his talent in puppetry and agricultural studies, and talked about how his progress in runes was lagging due to lack of energy.

He also mentioned how after taking the Fire Clearing Pill she had crafted, his Divine Sense had greatly improved and his Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique had reached completion. Feeling grateful for this, he thanked Qing Nu over the phone.

In the end, Chen Mobai even admitted that he had tried to comprehend a certain technique, but had gained nothing from it.

“That technique, huh! It’s indeed a bit difficult to cultivate.”

Qing Nu echoed him on the other side of the call, but Chen Mobai knew she was just trying to comfort him, knowing well that among the four Great Dao Academies, almost 80 to 90% of the students have mastered this technique.

With Qing Nu’s Blue Female Celestial Spirit talent, even if she didn’t master the technique, it would be effortless for her to establish a foundation.

“Oh, it’s so late. You should go to sleep, we can continue the chat when we’re free.”

At this time, Chen Mobai glanced at the clock on the wall and realized it was past 3 in the morning.

“By the way, I have a small gift for you, remember to check it.”

Qing Nu suddenly said this sentence before hanging up the call.

Chen Mobai didn’t think much about it then, but after waiting a few days without receiving anything,

He remembered that he had not told Qing Nu that he was in Green Mountain Village; she may have sent it to his home in Danxia City.

Just as Chen Mobai planned to call Qing Nu that night, he received a call from a strange number.

“Where are you?”

The voice on the phone was somewhat familiar, and after thinking for a while, Chen Mobai realized who it was.

“Kong Feichen?”

“Yes, it’s me. My sister asked me to bring a package for you, I’m downstairs at your house.”

Chen Mobai remembered that Kong Feichen had gone to the Imperial Medical Academy, which was located in the same place as the Jumang Daoist Academy.

He didn't expect Kong Feichen to come back when Qing Nu had not.

He wondered if Yang Jing had returned.

"I'm not home, I'm farming in the countryside."

"I need to give you this thing personally or I won't be at ease. Send me your location."

Kong Feichen didn't seem very happy, and Chen Mobai felt bad about him having to drive all the way from Danxia City to his current place.

"Why don't you wait for me at the Red Dawn Institution, I'll come to you."

In the end, the two agreed on a place to meet.

Chen Mobai was a bit puzzled, wondering why the object required face-to-face delivery. Couldn't it just be sent by mail?

"Here."

At the entrance of the Red Dawn Institution, Kong Feichen handed a well-packaged box to Chen Mobai.

"Can I open it now?"

"Whatever."

Kong Feichen rolled his eyes. Chen Mobai felt he was a bit upset, but he couldn't help his excitement as he unraveled the small gift from Qing Nu.

Inside, he found a book and a bottle of medicine.

"What's this?"

Chen Mobai picked up the book and saw that it had no title. Opening it, there was content inside. He skimmed through it, and it seemed to be a cultivation technique for improving Divine Sense.

"Divine Manipulation Technique, Soul Awakening Dao Pill!"

Kong Feichen mentioned two terms which Chen Mobai had never heard of before.

"The package has arrived at your hands, I have to go, so I will take my leave now."

"Since we have met after a long time, how about I treat you to a meal?"

Chen Mobai felt a bit guilty, after all, for this package, Kong Feichen had to come back from the Linwu Cave and travel from Danxia City to the Red Dawn Institution, surely it was quite troublesome.

“No need.”

Kong Feichen rejected the offer and left immediately.

After returning to Green Mountain Village, Chen Mobai first checked out the Cultivation Technique “Divine Manipulation” in the National Library of the Immortal Gate, learning about its origins.

It indeed was a cultivation technique that improves Divine Sense, and seemed to have been specially selected for him.

Not only could it stabilize his rapidly increased Divine Sense, but it could also seamlessly connect with the Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique.

If mastered, it is said to bring about an out-of-body state of Divine Sense, even before the establishment of the foundation.

This technique was available on the National Library, but only Rank-3 users could download it.

Chen Mobai did not know where Qing Nu got it from, but since she could hand it over to him, there must be no restrictions of Dao Heart pledge, it may be issued by the Jumang Daoist Academy.

Still a bit anxious, he checked it again on the auxiliary cultivation app.

Then, he found the problem.

The title of a post read “Divine Manipulation Technique: An improved version of the Devour God Technique, it has been experimented and proven to increase the successful rate of foundation establishment, should it be promoted widely?”

This was an improved version of a forbidden technique.

Chen Mobai thought of Qing Nu’s teacher and thought of Lan Haitian.

However, after he was accepted into the Dance Tool Dao Academy, Lan Haitian seemed to have completely forgotten about assigning Chen Mobai the task of observing Qing Nu.

Although the Divine Manipulation Technique suits him quite well, knowing it might involve a forbidden technique made Chen Mobai uncertain whether he should cultivate it.

In the end, he decided to put it aside and wait until the next semester when he returns to the Dance Tool Dao Academy to ask Che Yucheng about it.

He then picked up the bottle of pills, which contained only one pill.

Kong Feichen had said it was the “Soul Awakening Dao Pill.”

Chen Mobai searched for it online, and although the information was limited, he still found out about its origins.

It turned out to be a Rank-2 Spirit Pill that can stimulate a lucid state of mind for a day after consumption.

In this state, the efficiency of practicing techniques or learning knowledge could be significantly enhanced. Even the most obtuse person would have deep understanding and clarity.

Just like having a spiritual awakening or attaining enlightenment.

Therefore it is called the “Soul Awakening Dao Pill.”

This spirit pill was exclusive to the Jumang Daoist Academy and could only be exchanged using academic points. One pill cost 15 academic points, making it as precious as the Profound Fire Spirit Liquid of the Dance Tool Dao Academy.

“The gift you sent me is too precious.”

After understanding the origins of the “Soul Awakening Dao Pill,” Chen Mobai felt guilty. He called Qing Nu to see if he could return it.

“Once exchanged, this thing can’t be returned. If you don’t want it, then I’ll have to give it to my younger brother.”

Qing Nu’s younger brother? Kong Feichen?

Then I might as well keep it for myself.

With this thought, Chen Mobai didn’t refuse any further.

But at that moment, he finally understood why Kong Feichen was a bit upset with him.

“How about I also send you a small gift?”

Eventually, Chen Mobai still felt that the gift from Qing Nu was too precious and felt obliged to respond with a gift of his own.

“Sure, my dorm address in school is...”

Qing Nu cheerfully gave him her dormitory number. They chatted a bit more before Chen Mobai reluctantly hung up the phone.

He took out all the items he had in his storage bag, figuring out which one was suitable for a girl and should also be of reasonable value.

In the end, he chose the pair of white jade bells..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chen Mobai had a number of items in his possession, but the only ones suitable for a woman were a white jade bell and a blue scarf handkerchief.

However, compared to the gifts that Qing Nu had given him, the blue scarf handkerchief seemed a bit too insignificant.

After selecting the gifts, Chen Mobai wrapped them up and was ready to return to Red Sandstone City to send them off.

Then Qing Nu suddenly sent over a message.

Kong Feichen was planning to return to the forest cave dwelling ahead of schedule, and he could help to deliver the gifts.

Although it was a bit embarrassing, it wouldn't do to trouble multiple people for one task.

Chen Mobai made another trip to Taixu Mountain, arriving at Red Dawn Institution to hand over the white jade bell to the increasingly impatient Kong Feichen. Kong Feichen didn't even greet him or thank him but left right away after receiving the bell.

“Thank you,”

Chen Mobai could only shout at Kong Feichen's departing back, who didn't pause for even a single step.

After returning the gift, Chen Mobai wanted to immediately consume the Soul Awakening Dao Pill, but unfortunately, it just so happened to coincide with the maturity of the Jade Bud Spirit Rice in his seven-acre Spirit Field. He could only postpone it for two more days.

Using his grandfather's handheld wheat-harvesting machine, he spent half a day harvesting all the Spirit Rice from his seven-acre field, and then meticulously selected the rice seeds for next year's cultivation and stored them away.

As for the rest, he was planning to use it all to brew liquor.

The brewing yeast has already been prepared, and it was his grandfather's secret recipe.

Every family in Green Mountain Village had been farming for generations and brewing liquor, with each family having a unique yeast recipe. However, the yeast of Tang family, the village head's family, was recognized as the best of them all.

Once he had chosen a spacious area to lay out the rice for drying, Chen Mobai couldn't wait to return to the Land Yuan Star.

He was about to consume the Soul Awakening Dao Pill.

To keep people from disturbing this critical stage in his cultivation, he notified his grandparents and mother that he needed to go into isolation for a while. Strangely enough, they were even more anxious than Chen Mobai was and assured him they wouldn't even allow a mosquito to enter his room.

Chen Mobai didn't bother to choose a special place and simply swallowed the pill on an empty stomach with warm water—as instructed by Qing Nu—right in his own room.

The effects of the Soul Awakening Dao Pill were truly extraordinary.

As soon as he consumed it, an inexplicable cleansing stream emerged into his conscious sea, washing over his entire body in the most mysterious organ: the brain. It was as if a gate to the Purple Palace had been opened, triggering an explosion of inspiration, a leap of thought, and an unprecedented lively activity in his Divine Sense.

He didn't waste any time and immediately picked up the book on the Secret Technique of Nearing the Realm Limits that he had borrowed from the Dao Academy Library.

The first thing he read, naturally, was the original text of the Secret Technique of Nearing the Realm Limits.

The formerly obscure and hard to decipher text was now revealing its hidden secrets behind the veil of mystery.

After understanding the essence of the text, Chen Mobai was like a man starved for knowledge and quickly read through the entire book.

After finishing the book, he closed his eyes to recall the words and understanding of the Secret Technique of Nearing the Realm Limits, all of which were clear as a mental imprint.

Taking a deep breath, he sat cross-legged on his bed.

Chen Mobai felt he was ready to engage in successful Cultivation, but since his Realm was not yet high enough to attempt Foundation Establishment, he didn't know whether his understanding was correct or not.

However, he could try it with the Two Forces Technique.

Under the influence of the Soul Awakening Dao Pill, Chen Mobai's thoughts were remarkably active.

He closed his eyes and recollect his memory of the Two Forces Technique, which he had embedded in his mind. The archaic text, that he previously only partially understood, was now translated by his brain into the simplest and most easily understood language, which he fully comprehended.

He then recalled the Immortal Longevity Technique and the Qi Cultivating Chapter of the Pure Yang Scroll.

The two Qi Cultivation Techniques, which he thought he had thoroughly understood before, had deeper layers of understanding in this state.

He found that although he had previously used the practicing human puppet to deduce the most suitable route for his Spiritual Root constitution, he didn't understand why he had to change it like that.

He had just been passively using the results of the practice human puppet's deduction.

But now, Chen Mobai had completely understood it all.

So that's how it is.

Chen Mobai had a moment of realization. The vortex of Five Elements Cultivation spiritual power in his Qi Sea, which he had originally thought would take half a year to completely transform, dissolved in a split second, transforming into strands of extremely pure spiritual power that integrated into the green spirit force of the Longevity Cultivation Technique.

Qi Cultivating Eight!

Although this realm breakthrough was early, it happened naturally as if water was flowing into a canal.

At the same time, he could clearly see every single detail of his two Qi cultivation techniques at this realm before foundation establishment.

The same happened with the Dual Phase Cultivation Technique as well.

This secret technique from the Five Elements Sect had been thoroughly understood by him word by word and sentence by sentence.

In his Qi Sea, the green spirit force of the Longevity Cultivation resided where the vortex of the Five Elements Cultivation used to be, with the flame of the Pure Yang spiritual power enclosed at its center, similar to the picture Che Yucheng had

demonstrated with the Identityless Puppet.

The Wood Fire spiritual powers were clearly distinguished but formed a clear connection under the control of Chen Mobai's divine sense.

With a movement of his divine sense, the Dual Phase Cultivation Technique operated.

Suddenly, a streak of the Longevity Spiritual Power's green vortex infused into the Pure Yang flame.

In a moment, Chen Mobai's Pure Yang Scroll realm, which he had intentionally stopped cultivating before, also broke through to Qi Cultivating Six.

The Dual Phase Cultivation Technique was also accomplished!

Feeling the decline in his the Longevity Cultivation Technique's realm due to the birth of the Pure Yang spiritual power, Chen Mobai immediately took a dose of Qi-replenishing Spirit Water.

He didn't waste any time afterward and immediately began to disconnect the connection between the two, using his latest understanding of the Limit Technique.

However, he found that his theoretical understanding and practical application were somewhat different.

But Chen Mobai didn't panic. Being in the state of "Soul Awakening and Dao Enlightenment," he was unprecedentedly calm.

After recalling all the details, he thought he'd found the reason for the errors.

The Limit Technique was created for foundation establishment after all. If he wanted to disconnect the Dual Phase Technique, he needed to make some corresponding modifications, just like when he used the performing puppet to adapt the Longevity Cultivation Technique to himself.

Che Yucheng must have known this, but he didn't anticipate that Chen Mobai would master the Dual Phase Technique and the Limit Technique within a year, so he didn't mention it in advance.

Chen Mobai began to recall everything he had read about the Limit Technique in the Dao Academy Library.

Soon, he thought of the borrowed "Jade Lock Golden Barrier Secret" book.

An hour passed, and Chen Mobai showed a look of thorough comprehension on his face.

He took a sigh, and opened his eyes with a vacant look.

The left eye was shining with green light, and the right eye was golden.

He had also accomplished the original framework of the Limit Technique, "Jade Lock Golden Barrier Secret".

He had disconnected the Longevity Cultivation Technique and the Pure Yang Scroll that were originally linked.

Looking out the window, it was already completely dark outside.

The clock on the wall showed that it was 4:34 am.

He had taken the Soul Awakening Dao Pill at 12:00 noon, and unbeknownst to him, half a day had already passed.

There were still seven hours left before the medicine took effect, so he couldn't waste it.

Having achieved his goal in advance, Chen Mobai took out the Divine Manipulation Technique which he had prepared and set aside.

Next to the Divine Manipulation Technique, there was a thick stack of textbooks from the first to the tenth grade of the Dance Tool Dao Academy talisman and inscription course.

A total of thirty books, from rank-1 to rank-3 knowledge of talismans and inscriptions, were all included..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 200 - 200 Return to Daoist Academy 1

[1,355 words]

Chapter 200: Return to Daoist Academy 1

Translator: 549S909RQ??????????????? J—

At twelve o'clock in the afternoon, Chen Mobai, looking utterly fatigued, put down his third-grade talisman textbook.

Then his vision blurred, nearly passing out.

He had never realized studying could be such a painful task.

If it weren't for not wanting to waste the medicinal power of the Soul Awakening Dao Pill, he would never have forced himself to study for an entire day and night.

After a full twenty-four hours of high-intensity brain activity, Chen Mobai felt entirely drained.

His brain felt empty, his body powerless, and even the spiritual energy circulation in his Dantian Qi Sea started to slightly lag.

Chen Mobai immediately stamped himself with a "Resurrection Talisman".

After quite a while, his physical fatigue finally recovered.

However, the emptiness of his sea of knowledge made Chen Mobai hallucinate, causing him to see mirages.

Since he had told his grandparents that he would be in seclusion for several days, sensing that something was wrong with himself, Chen Mobai no longer held back and directly went to bed, falling into a deep sleep.

He slept like the end of the world, waking up to see it was still dark outside.

He picked up his phone and checked the date.

Turned out, he had slept for a full seven days and seven nights.

Chen Mobai massaged his still bulging temples, got up from the bed and couldn't help but phone Qing Nu.

The effect of this "Soul Awakening Dao Pill" was just too good.

In comparison to his gains, the minor after-effects of this seven-day sleep were practically non-existent.

However, Qing Nu carefully asked about Chen Mobai's experience taking the pill, and when she found out he had slept for seven days, she quickly hung up to consult her mentor.

Only after confirming this was normal did she finally relax.

However, through this consultation, she realized that each student could only exchange for one of these pills, and after taking it, they couldn't take another for ten years.

Qing Nu didn't care about the first half of this rule because she didn't need the "Soul Awakening Dao Pill".

But as for the second half, she quickly warned Chen Mobai not to take a second one within ten years.

Chen Mobai felt a bit regretful after hearing this.

Though the emptiness and fatigue after the state of Soul Awakening made him uncomfortable, the feeling of comprehending everything was simply superb.

Deep down, he was considering whether he should take several more to develop himself into an all-round cultivator.

Under the effect of this pill, Chen Mobai had not only fully grasped all the knowledge regarding rank-1 talismans, but he even understood some about the rank-2 ones.

If he was now asked to draw a Red Flame Three Sword Talisman, he felt that as long as he experimented a few times, he would be successful.

"For the next half a year, you'd better not use up your Divine Sense too much."

Qing Nu advised, and because it was time for her to guard the medicinal pool, she had to hang up.

"Alright, did you receive the thing?"

“I did – a beautiful bell. I really like it.”

“As long as you’re happy.”

“If only...”

Qing Nu’s final words went unsaid as she herself hung up.

Chen Mobai didn’t think much about it. His brain was still foggy from the after-effects of the Soul Awakening Dao Pill, barely awake, he lay down and fell asleep again.

When he awoke from this sleep, he finally felt energized.

After stepping out from seclusion, he demonstrated his Qi Cultivation level of rank eight in front of his grandparents and Tang Panchui, indicating a tremendous success of his seclusion.

The three family members were, of course, extremely happy. Grandma even killed an old hen, and Grandpa brought out a jar of aged yellow wine that he had buried five years ago.

As for Tang Panchui, she could not help but show off in the village, telling everyone about their son’s achievements.

Auntie, you wouldn’t believe my son...”

By the time Chen Mobai and his grandfather were enjoying a small drink, news of him breaking through to the eighth level of Qi Cultivation at the age of twenty had already spread throughout Green Mountain Village.

Soon, Chen Mobai found it difficult to stay in Green Mountain Village any longer.

This was because many neighbors were bringing their children along with fine wines and rice, hoping that Chen Mobai would take their children as disciples.

He himself was only in the Qi Cultivating Realm, he didn’t dare to mislead others.

But the villagers were too enthusiastic. Even after he refused, they still brought their children to him every day, making Chen Mobai feel like he had returned to Red Sandstone City.

Hence, Chen Mobai told his grandparents. While keeping his mom back to divert attention, he immediately bought a ticket back to Crimson City Grotto.

One night, without letting his grandfather drive him, he drew two Godspeed Talismans and left Green Mountain Village directly.

In this way, he stayed at home for less than half a month before returning to the Daoist Academy.

As soon as he returned, Chen Mobai found that Ming Yuhua had returned even earlier than him.

About half of their class had already returned.

At the school gate, several people from the Metaphysical Class got together for a meal, and they discussed their homecoming experiences, which were all very similar.

Chen Mobai finally understood why most of the students at Dance Tool Dao Academy chose to stay in Crimson Mountain during the holidays.

The reason was not that they were hardworking, but because it was quiet here.

“Old Chen, this wine tastes good.”

Ming Yuhua was drinking the yellow wine that Chen Mobai’s grandfather had given him before he left.

Although this jar had only been aged for two years, due to the excellent yeast used and the quality of Water Clear Rice, the wine was very satisfying to drink, even though it wasn’t fully aged.

The wine was clear and transparent, with a rich aroma and sweet, delightful flavor. Plus, it didn’t make you drunk instantly. After a while, a robust flavor spread in the stomach, making one slightly tipsy.

However, this yellow wine had quite a punch, but the next day you would feel extremely refreshed and comfortable.

It felt as if all the muscles and bones had been activated and the blood was flowing smoothly.

The efficiency of refining Spirit Qi even increased by one percent.

This yellow wine, if sold in Tianhe Realm, would cost at least five spirit stones a jar.

Chen Mobai had tried Qi Rui’s Jade Bud Spirit Wine, which cost one spirit stone for a small jar. It was not as good as his own.

He thought that once he achieved Qi Cultivation Perfection, he could consider farming, brewing wine, and selling it to earn spirit stones.

Of course, first, he needed to improve his brewing skills.

Even though he had his grandfather's yeast, he was not using Water Clear Rice, but Yubud Lingmi rice from Giant Tree Ridge, so the taste of the wine might be different.

However, Chen Mobai believed that with the abundant Spirit Qi in Giant Tree Ridge, even if his skills were a bit lacking, the brewed wine would still not be too bad.

"By the way, Old Wang, aren't you from the Alchemy Department? Do you have any extra Qi-replenishing Spiritual Water that you can sell to me?"

Chen Mobai asked a young man named Wang Xingyu in the Metaphysical Class.

"As much as you want, it's simple to make."

Wang Xingyu, after drinking Chen Mobai's wine, was flushed and confidently guaranteed.

The Qi-replenishing Spirit Water that Qing Nu had made for Chen Mobai before going to Jumang Daoist Academy was all used up. Now she was following a good mentor and had many opportunities to improve her Alchemy, so she didn't need to rely on selling Spirit Water.

Of course, even if Qing Nu agreed, Chen Mobai didn't want to disturb her time anymore..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.